FAMILIAR LETTERS
ON
VARIOUS SUBJECTS
OF
BUSINESS and AMUSEMENT.

Written in a Natural Easy Manner;

And published principally for the Service of

The Younger Part of BOTH SEXES;

WITH A VIEW

To Form and Polish the Style; Improve the Understanding;
and, by conveying Entertainment with Moral Instruction,
to inculcate in them an early Taste for

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

Intended also as

MODELS,

On which may easily be formed

Proper Letters on the many Occurrences of Life,

For the Use of those Persons who are desirous of writing CORRECT ENGLISH and GOOD SENSE on every Occasion.

TOGETHER WITH

The different FORMS of writing MESSAGES on CARDS.

By CHARLES HALLIFAX.

The FIFTH EDITION, revised and corrected.

To which are prefixed,

A Short *and* Comprehensive GRAMMAR,

A Copious SPELLING-DICTIONARY,

And INSTRUCTIONS how to ADDRESS Persons of all Ranks.

LONDON:

Printed for L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in *Holborn*; R. BALDWIN, in *Pater-noster-Row*; and W. JOHNSTON, in *Ludgate-street*.

THE PREFACE.

AS the Letters which this Volume contains, are not all written by the ſame Hand; and as the Perſon who has methodized and completed the ſeveral Aſſortments of them, is not the Author of them all, or, indeed, of any conſiderable Number of them, he thinks it neceſſary to give ſome Account of them, and, preferring Truth to Fame, to confeſs, that himſelf has leſs Claim to the Merit of the Work than Authors generally have. That the ſeveral Letters were not written by the ſame Hand, is a Circumſtance the Reader would have diſcovered without this Confeſſion; ſince he is very conſcious thoſe himſelf has added, are greatly inferior to the others which make the Bulk of the Work; and he is not to wonder if even among theſe ſome are of a ſuperior Character to others, ſince they are not all by the ſame Perſon; but are, in fact, as their ſeveral Titles expreſs, Letters from particular Perſons; really

written on the Occaſions that are ſpecified; and the Anſwers received to them.

THE Editor does, indeed, claim little more Merit than that of giving them to the World: He thinks them uſeful; and he is glad to have made them public. What he has added are rather out of Form than any Intent of obtaining himſelf Reputation from the Performances; and he, therefore, has not printed them in any particular Character, but has left them for the Reader to diſtinguiſh. The Hiſtory of the others is this.

AMONG the Papers of a deceaſed Friend, whoſe Judgment and Integrity had always made him greatly eſteemed by the Writer of this Preface, there were found certain Parcels tied up together and numbered. The Widow of this Gentleman mentioned theſe to me; and as I doubted not but whatever he had placed a Value upon deſerved Eſtimation, I requeſted to ſee them. At the firſt ſight they appeared to me of trifling Conſequence: I found them Copies of Letters written by himſelf, while young, to his Relations, with the Anſwers; and in the ſame Manner, Copies of Letters of certain Friends and intimate Acquaintaince, with the Anſwers they had alſo received from the Perſons to whom they had written them. I ſuppoſed them preſerved from that early Time without any particular

ticular Design; and should, perhaps, have laid them by without any farther Observation, than that they shewed the early Care and Punctuality of the Person who put them together: But an Accident occasioned my forming a more proper Judgment of them. Under the lowermost Parcel there was a Sheet of Paper which contained what follows, written in the Deceased's Hand.

" THERE are many Accidents in the " Course of a Man's Life of which he can- " not judge properly, otherwise than by ha- " ving seen the Events of such before. His " own Experience may serve him in part for " this Purpose; but it will be wise to take " the Assistance of others. That I might " forget no Part of the material Transactions " of my own, I have preserved the Copies " of all the Letters I have written, while " they were in agitation, and all the Answers " I received to them. Few material Trans- " actions pass without Letters to and from " the Parties; and very few are conducted " so well, but that, when they are over, we " recollect somewhat that might have been " done better in some Part of their Course. " These Letters, which I preserve in this " Manner, I have recourse to in Occurrences " that in any thing resemble those which are " past: They refresh my Memory, and they " inform my Judgment. I see what I have

" done right, and I ſee what, if I had done
" would have been more right, and I con-
" duct myſelf accordingly.

" WHEN I became ſenſible of the Va-
" lue of theſe Letters of my own, I took
" ſome pains to obtain thoſe of my Couſin
" * * * * *, and of his prudent and happy
" Brother; and, afterwards, of ſome others,
" who had preſerved their more material
" Correſpondence. They will be found to-
" gether in Parcels, marked with the Names
" of the Perſons from whom I obtained
" them; and, O my Son! remember that
" they have been of uſe to me, and do not
" you diſdain to look into them. I have
" found them of more real Uſe in the Con-
" duct of Life than all that I have read, and
" all that has been ſaid to me; and ſo you
" will find them. Thoſe who write are not
" acquainted with a number of little Things
" on which the greateſt depend; and our
" beſt Friends direct us only in a few Occur-
" rences. You will here ſee how I have
" acted in a multitude of Circumſtances,
" and what has been the Reſult of that Man-
" ner of acting: I do not ſay I have always
" done right: But, dear Child, mine is an
" Example that I am not afraid of leaving
" to you; and I can in no way bequeath
" it ſo perfectly.

" As

" As to the Letters of the other Persons, " which you will find here, they are not, " perhaps, all of them, written with Ele- " gance; but I think they have their Merit; " otherwise I should not have preserved " them: And I hope that my Opinion will " be of weight with you. At least, take " them as right in the general, upon the " Credit of my Opinion, till your own Ex- " perience teaches you otherwise. Refer to " them often; and even when you see the " Writers of them have been in the wrong, " the Sense of that will be a Lesson to you. " You will find what Sort of People they " are that you may have to deal withal. You " will find what you may depend upon from " your Equals, and what you are to expect " from your Superiors; or, rather, what " you are not to expect from them: And you " will see in them a better Picture of Human " Life, so far as they go, than in all the Ro- " mances and Books of Morality that ever " were written.

" THERE is one other Consideration, " dear *James*, on which I recommend them " to you: They will be so many Examples " to you in what Manner to set down your " Thoughts in Letters. Every Man, and " especially young Men, has frequent Occa- " sions to write; and nothing is so difficult " as to do it decently. Here are Examples

" in

" in almoſt every kind of Concern, and if " you imitate them you will do well."

THIS is verbally, and without Alteration or Addition, what was contained in the Paper preſerved with the Letters. The Perſon who wrote it had married at an advanced Age, and left a Son very dear to him, a Youth: He ſeemed to expect this Incident, and certainly left this Admonition, and theſe Papers, to ſupply the Place of his Advice. The Youth is ſince dead alſo; but the Benefit was not calculated for him alone.

WHAT an affectionate, a virtuous, and a prudent Parent bequeathed as his laſt Legacy to a Son, who was, and who deſerved to be, very dear to him, the Editor of this Work gives to the whole World; and it is with the ſincereſt Pleaſure he reflects upon the Good that will accrue from it. Advice is a ſort of Coin that is current in all Countries, and unlike to the other Kinds of Treaſure: It is not diſſipated and loſt in the uſing, but, while it procures the moſt valuable Things, it returns in a double Portion to the Owner. This is a Fortune which my Friend, too honeſt to have amaſſed any other, left to his Son; and this, Reader, whoſoever you are, you have a right of ſharing with him: May it be of Service to you, and may your Recommendation make it uſeful to your Friends.

THE

THE Editor of theſe Letters ſet out with diſclaiming all Reputation from them: It will appear, from this Account, that he has little Right to any from this Source of their Value; but it is neceſſary to add what he has done. In the firſt Place, it will be ſeen that the Method in which they were put together was not the moſt uſeful: As it appeared to the Editor that it would be of little Conſequence to the World who, in particular, wrote each ſeparate Letter, he altogether ſet aſide that Diviſion; the rather, as he has not thought it proper to print the Names of the Perſons; ſeeing, that however uſeful that Notice might have been to him for whoſe Uſe they were deſigned, as he knew them, it would be of none to others who were Strangers to thoſe Perſons.

FOR this Reaſon he has thrown them altogether out of that Method, and diſtributed them in a great Meaſure, according to the Nature of the Subjects; which will be uſeful to all Perſons, as it will help to direct them in what Part of the Work to look for the Account of a Tranſaction, ſuch as themſelves may at any time be engaged about; and, with the Aſſiſtance of the Table of Contents, which is very full and expreſs, to be able to turn to the particular Letter which beſt ſuits the Purpoſe, or bears the

the neareſt Reſemblancé to the preſent Occaſion.

A GREAT Part of them, which could not very eaſily be reduced into particular Diviſions, theſe he has thrown together under one general Head of *Miſcellaneous Letters*; and having duly conſidered the Nature and Tendency of the Whole, he has found how far they anſwered the Purpoſe of a general Syſtem of Conduct, and in what Articles they were deficient in this Reſpect: As they were only occaſional Letters, and there had been no Intent of making them anſwer the Purpoſe of ſuch a Syſtem, there was no Likelihood they ſhould be perfect in that Reſpect: The Editor, therefore, having conſidered the Articles in which there was this Deficience, has ſupplied the Defect by many Letters of his own writing from ſuppoſed Perſons, and upon imaginary Occaſions. In theſe, he has, as little as poſſible, attempted Elegance or Shew: The Intent of them is to be uſeful; and the greateſt Praiſe that can be beſtowed upon them will be to ſay, that they are natural. All that he has intended is to make them as like the others as he could; though he is ſenſible that they are much inferior to thoſe of the principal Author in whoſe Poſſeſſion they were found.

THIS

THIS is an exact Account of the present Work: A very small Part only, of the Letters, have been written for the Purpose of making up a Book; the rest are genuine. As to most of those of the Principal, of his Brother, his Mother, and his other Relations, the Editor has not presumed to make the least Alteration in them; since he is conscious that it would be an unwarrantable Boldness in him to attempt any such Thing, with respect to Pieces which he could not mend: Among the others, and, particularly, among those which were from Persons in Business, some Inaccuracies, in point of Grammar and Orthography, he has corrected; but this is all the Liberty he has taken even with the meanest of them; being of Opinion that *Nature*, in whatever Garb, was preferable, upon this Occasion, to the most accurate Effects of Art.

HAVING given this Account of the Nature of the Publication, the Editor desires to be heard, (especially by Youth, for whose Benefit, chiefly, these Letters are sent abroad) as to the Advantages that may be derived from them.

IN the first place, he is sufficiently sensible of their Use in forming the Judgment of young Persons of both Sexes, by the Examples they shew of the Success and Miscarriages

carriages of Designs in the several Parts of Life they concern, to give this the principal Place in the Account of their Utility: But there is another Point in which they will be as serviceable; and though the judicious Parent, who recommended them to his Son, speaks of this but as a secondary Consideration, perhaps, many will allow, that had there been no other Purpose to answer, it would have been a sufficient Motive for their Publication: This is the giving to young People Models on which to form their own Letters on all Occasions with Propriety.

THERE is no Person, in whatever Station, but has Occasion frequently of writing; and among the Generality of Mankind, it is not so much as one in five that knows how to set about it. Business and Amusement, both, require Letters to be written; and, perhaps, both equally; yet how few know which way to go about the writing either of them! The Person who is to address his Superior knows not how to pay the proper Respect, without being fulsomely fawning: He knows not with what Term to begin, or in what Form to conclude his Letter; nor can he be informed often by his Acquaintance whether, or in what Words the Title is to be used at the Top; or how taken in, and how omitted in the Body

Body of the Letter: He knows the Great love Respect; and he is sensible the Wise hate Flattery: How is he to conduct himself between the two Extremities? Perhaps, hitherto there has been no Way to his attaining this necessary Knowledge; but here it is before him. He will see Letters written to the greatest Persons, and from those in different Stations; and he will see in what Manner this Form is to be conducted. He may pick out from among these, some Letter which comes nearest to his own Circumstances in the Person of the Writer, and to the Quality of the Person he applies to: The Letter he finds under this Situation will give him the proper Form: The Beginning, the Conclusion, and all the Expressions of Ceremony and Respect, will be the very same he is himself to use; and all he will have to do is to intermix his own Business, and to do this in the plainest and fewest Words he can.

THE Youth often wants to address his Parents, his Friends, or Benefactors, with the proper Respect; or to plead the Cause of an honourable Tenderness to some virtuous Person of the other Sex: He will see Models of that Respect, and that modest Affection, which it will be his Business to express on these Occasions; and he will neither exceed nor be deficient in either, if he copies them judiciously.

THERE is not any Point ſo tender as that of Courtſhip: There is no Tranſaction of a Man's Life that is ſo important: Nor is there any in which Letters are more required, or in which it is ſo difficult to write them without being contemptible. If a proper Tenderneſs do not breathe through every Part of them, they will plead againſt the Paſſion they are wrote to favour; for this Defect will argue Inſenſibility. On the contrary, nothing is ſo diſpleaſing to a modeſt Ear as that extravagant Flattery which is too common on theſe Occaſions; nor does any thing give ſo much Offence to a good Mind as that Abundance of fooliſh Proteſtations which ſome uſe.

THE Youth who has this tender Point to manage will find among theſe Letters ſuch as will inſtruct him in every Reſpect, and teach him to be affectionate without extravagant Expreſſions, and civil without Flattery. But this is not all the Advantage he will receive from them: If, before he ſets out, he will read over carefully the whole Series of theſe, he will, perhaps, find it prudent not to write at all, even if he were ever ſo able.

THERE are Circumſtances in which Letters are proper, and others in which they are not; and it is ſo contrived, that in one Part or other of this Claſs of Letters every one of

of them is named; and, in bringing the Matter home to his own Breaſt, he will find whether his be of the one or of the other Kind: Perhaps, he will perceive that Writing, however properly, would be of bad Conſequence, and he will therefore let it alone. The informing the Judgment, as well as the directing the Pen, is the Buſineſs, not only of this Part, but of every Part of theſe Letters; and what is inſtanced in this Circumſtance will be found true in all others. It may become the Editor, ſince they are not his own Works of which he ſpeaks, to beſtow ſome Praiſe on them; he will not, therefore, ſcruple to ſay, on this Occaſion, that, beſide the Uſe of the ſeveral Letters as Examples of what is proper under the different Occaſions, he who will read them over attentively will find them to contain Leſſons for his Behaviour in almoſt every Circumſtance, and under almoſt every Situation.

To return to the general Intent of them as Specimens of Writing. Care has been taken to make them as general as poſſible: The meaneſt Rank is not denied the Aſſiſtance of the Deſign; nor is the higheſt excluded, ſince (with Deference be it ſpoken) Writing is not eſteemed a Part of polite Education, unleſs by Writing is meant the making the Shape of the Letters; and the politeſt People are very often deficient in it. The Lady of

Quality will here ſee a Model for her Card, and even the meaneſt Servant an Example how ſhe is to write to her Superiors; nor is there any Degree among Mankind that may not find this Aſſiſtance, any more than any Degree that may not want the Help.

THE mercantile Forms are not omitted here; and if a little of that rigid Stiffneſs is abated, which at preſent characteriſes their Manner of expreſſing themſelves, nothing of the ſolid Utility is wanting. Perhaps, there is no Reaſon why any particular Set of Men ſhould uſe a ſet Form of Expreſſion, for the *Engliſh* Language has Defects enough without adding any from this Source. In theſe, as in all other Inſtances, the Buſineſs is preſerved, and all the eſſential Part retained, only the Manner is ſoftened. The ſame Language may be adapted to all Kinds of Occaſions without any forced Phraſes. One Intent of this Work, and a conſiderable one, is to aſſiſt Perſons of whatever Rank in forming of a Style; and, therefore, the Letters here written in the ſeveral Characters, are not ſo exactly ſuch as Perſons of that Rank *would* write, but ſuch as they *ought* to write. The Deſign is not to ſhew to the World what are the Particularities of ſuch or ſuch Perſons, but to teach thoſe Perſons themſelves in what Manner to indite their Epiſtles; and one great Part of this is the in-

instructing them to avoid those Particularities.

THE Letters from Persons of less happy Education which were found among the original Papers are altered in this Respect; and all those Barbarities of Expression and Uncouthnesses of Manner are softened: This is done tenderly; so that there remains something of Nature, though the faulty Part is taken away. In those which the Editor has added to complete the Sets, and which take in Incidents not treated of in any of the others, this has been most carefully observed; and the Letters, if distinguished by any thing from the others, will shew themselves by this; that they are more distinctly Models of what should be, than Examples of what naturally is written. Nothing is so difficult as copying Nature in these Characters; and the Writer of those Letters does not pretend to any Talents that Way: If he had, perhaps he would not have thought this a proper Occasion of employing them.

NONE have so much Occasion for Reading as Men just coming into the World, and yet none in general read so little: Those who take to it, generally give themselves up to it entirely; nor is this a Wonder, because it is of all Amusements the most enchanting as well as the most useful: But by this devoting

themſelves to it, Men become eſtranged from the World; whereas a moderate Attention to the ſame Employment would moſt of all Things qualify them for it. Thoſe who are willing to read have few Books fit for them in this Senſe. Whatever is intended to be uſeful ſhould be general: All have not Learning, nor have all great Capacities; but there is none who is not able to comprehend plain Inſtruction if it be plainly delivered.

NOTHING can be more familiar than the conveying it by Example inſtead of immediate Precept; and, perhaps, that was never done on ſo familiar a Plan as in this Work. While a Youth fancies he is inſtructing himſelf in the Form of writing a Letter, he will find that he has acquired ſome Articles of Knowledge that will be uſeful to him ſo long as he lives. It is with this View I would recommend theſe Letters to be read by Youth; and, as the Praiſe is not my own, I may be allowed to add, that I am aſſured it will be with great Advantage.

CONTENTS

CONTENTS.

From a Youth placed with a Relation in *London*.

LET. Page

I. *ON the Respect and Obedience due to Parents.* 1
II. *On the Difficulty of writing Letters.* 3
III. *On the Manner of writing Letters.* 5
IV. *Farther Considerations on Epistolary Correspondence.* 9
V. *To a Mother to thank her for her Care and Tenderness.* 15
VI. *From a Mother to her Son. In answer.* 19
VII. *To an elder Brother concerning a Lady.* 22
VIII. *To a younger Brother, engaged in an improper and imprudent Passion. In answer.* 25
IX. *A Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtship.* 31
X. *To a Mother thanking her for Advice.* 35
XI. *From a Youth who is determined to what Profession he will be bred. To his Brother.* 37

Letters of Politeness and Ceremony.

XII. *A Lady to her Acquaintance, who had gone home late the Night before.* 41
XIII. *From the Lady. In answer.* 42
XIV. *A Gentleman to a Lady requesting her to accept Tickets for a Concert.* 43
XV. *From a Lady who was offered Tickets but was engaged, and could not accept them.* 44
XVI. *To a Gentleman desiring him to be at a Benefit.* ibid.
XVII. *To a Lady inviting her into the Country.* 45
XVIII. *From a Lady invited into the Country.* 47

XIX. *A Lady newly married, to an Intimate.* 48
XX. *To a new-married Lady. In answer.* 49
XXI. *To a Lady, inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.* 50
XXII. *From a Lady invited to be of a Party.* 51
XXIII. *An Invitation to a Family Dinner.* 52
XXIV. *An Invitation to a Turtle.* ibid.
XXV. *To an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen to him.* 53
XXVI. *From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer.* 54
XXVII. *Upon the Death of a near Friend.* 55
XXVIII. *To a Friend gone into the Country.* 57
XXIX. *From a Friend in the Country. In answer.* 59

Letters of Love and Courtship.

XXX. *A young Person nearly out of his Clerkship, to the Father of a Lady who visited in the Family.* 61
XXXI. *A Father to a Person who proposed himself as a Match for his Daughter.* 62
XXXII. *From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune, whom he had seen in public.* 63
XXXIII. *The Answer, by a Friend of the Lady's.* 64
XXXIV. *From the Gentleman whose first Letter had been answered by a Friend of the Lady.* 66
XXXV. *From the Friend of the Lady in answer to the last, and giving a Refusal.* 67
XXXVI. *From a Gentleman of some Fortune, who had seen a Lady in public, to her Mother.* 68
XXXVII. *A Mother to a Gentleman who had asked Permission to address her Daughter.* 69
XXXVIII. *From a Gentleman who had proposed himself, and had been dubiously received. In answer.* 70
XXXIX. *A young Tradesman to a Lady.* 71
XL. *The Answer, from a Relation of the Lady.* 72
XLI. *A young Lady to a Gentleman engaged to her, whom she suspects of Infidelity.* 73
XLII. *From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been seen talking to another.* 74
XLIII. *From a Gentleman to a Lady whom he accuses of Inconstancy.* 75

XLIV. *A*

XLIV. *A Lady to her Lover who suspects her of receiving the Addresses of another.* 76
XLV. *From a Lover who had Cause of Displeasure, and determines never to see the Lady again.* 77

Miscellaneous Letters on different Subjects.

XLVI. *From a Friend who had undertaken to adjust a Difference; on the Part of the Aggressor.* 79
XLVII. *Upon receiving the Offer of a Submission, in consequence of an Offence. In answer.* 81
XLVIII. *To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Dispute.* 82
XLIX. L. *To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money.* 83
LI. LII. *On the same Subject, with the Answer.* 84
LIII. *On a farther Occasion for Money.* 85
LIV. *The Answer.* 86
LV. *From the Person who borrowed the Sum.* 87
LVI. *To a Customer, requesting the lending a Sum of Money.* 89
LVII. *The Answer.* 92
LVIII. *To a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.* ibid.
LIX. *A Letter of Acknowledgment for a Favour.* 93
LX. *A Tradesman in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requesting to borrow a Sum.* 94
LXI. *The Answer; declining to advance it.* 95
LXII. *To a Person of Quality, requesting a Place.* 97
LXIII. *The Nobleman's Answer.* 99
LXIV. *To a Duke, to request his Favour and Interest.* ibid.
LXV. *From a Man of Quality; in answer.* 101
LXVI. *From one who had depended a long Time upon the promised Services of a Nobleman.* 102
LXVII. *The Nobleman's Answer.* 104
LXVIII. *To a Nobleman, from a Person sent to* London *to be provided for.* 105
LXIX. *From a Nobleman to the Son of a Person who has Interest in the Country, sent up to be provided for.* 106
LXX. *A Person in Trade to a Wholesale Dealer, who had suddenly made a Demand on him.* 107

LXXI. *From the Wholesale Dealer; in answer.* 108
LXXII. *From a Tradesman injured by subtle Reports.* 109
LXXIII. *From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Discredit of a Customer.* 111
LXXIV. *From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with to make a Demand unexpectedly.* 112
LXXV. *An Invitation into the Country, from a Friend, with a Proposal of Marriage.* 113
LXXVI. *From a young Gent. in the Course of his Studies, to a Friend who had proposed Marriage to him.* 115
LXXVII. *From a Friend who had, unknown to the Persons concerned, proposed a Marriage to the Parent of one of the Parties.* 117
LXXVIII. *A Father, to a Gentleman who proposed to marry his Daughter.* 118
LXXIX. *To thank a Parent for his Consent in an advantageous Match.* 120
LXXX. *A Father to his Son's Master, recommending him into Partnership.* 121
LXXXI. *From the Master, in answer.* 122
LXXXII. *A Maid Servant in* London, *to her Father.* 124
LXXXIII. *From the same, being sollicited to marry.* 125
LXXXIV. *The Father's Answer.* 126
LXXXV. *From an Apprentice, who has married without the Consent of his Relations; to his Uncle.* 128
LXXXVI. *An Uncle to his Nephew, who had married imprudently.* 130
LXXXVII. *A young Person of Family who had left her Relations; to her Mother.* 132
LXXXVIII. *The Mother's Answer.* 135
LXXXIX. *A Son in* London, *to his Father in the Country, on his first coming into Service.* 136
XC. *From the same, in his Difficulties.* 137
XCI. *A Father to his Son, sensible of a Fault.* 138
XCII. *From a Son in Service, in* London, *to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.* 139
XCIII. *The Father's Answer.* 141
XCIV. *To a Person who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Servant.* 142
XCV. *From a Person who had done a bad Thing, sensible of it, and desirous to make amends.* 143

XCVI.

XCVI. *To a young Lady of some Fortune, listening to the Addresses of a Person beneath her.* 144
XCVII. *To a young Lady who received the Visits of a Gentleman, her intended Husband, imprudently.* 145
XCVIII. *A Brother to his Sister, who received the Visits of her Lover at ill-judged Times.* 147
XCIX. *To a Person confined by Sickness.* 149
C. *A Tradesman under Difficulties, to his Father.* 151
CI. *A Father to his Son, falling into Misfortunes.* 152
CII. *From a Son who had recovered his Affairs.* 153
CIII. *A Letter of Advice to a Person in Trade.* 155
CIV. *From a Person in Trade to his late Master.* 157
CV. *From a Person in Trade, on account of a bad Debt.* 158
CVI. *The Answer.* 159
CVII. *To a Niece, on hearing of her Imprudence.* 162
CVIII. *A Niece to her Aunt; in answer.* 163
CIX. *To a younger Brother put 'Prentice in* London. 164
CX. *To a Son, just put to an Attorney in the* Temple. 166
CXI. *A Mother to her Son, getting into bad Courses.* 167
CXII. *From a Son, negligent in writing to his Mother.* 168
CXIII. *From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town, to inform him of his Mother's Illness.* 170
CXIV. *To a Gentleman asking the Character of a Servant.* 171
CXV. *The Answer. Containing the Character, &c.* 172
CXVI. *From a Lady, for the Character of a Maid Servant.* 173
CXVII. *From a Lady, giving the Character.* 174
CXVIII. *To a Youth, to caution him against Public-Houses.* 175
CXIX. *A young Man, to a distant Relation; requesting him to lend a Sum of Money.* 177
CXX. *To the young Man. In answer.* 179
CXXI. *From a Person who had borrowed a Sum to set up, and was not enabled to make the first Payment.* 180

CXXII. *From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requested Time for a Payment.* 181
CXXIII. *From a Person in Business, who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements.* ibid.
CXXIV. *From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day a second Time.* 182
CXXV. *From a Person who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.* 183
CXXVI. *A Tradesman under Arrest, to his Creditor.* 184
CXXVII. *From a Gentleman who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, pressed by his Agent.* 186
CXXVIII. *A young Gentleman at the University, to a Family Acquaintance to borrow Money.* 187
CXXIX. *From a substantial Tradesman asking Money.* 188
CXXX. *From a Husband in a remote Part of the Kingdom, to his Wife in* London. 190
CXXXI. *From the Wife of an Officer whose Duty has called him into another Kingdom:* 191
CXXXII. *To a Daughter, fallen into bad Ways.* 193
CXXXIII. *A Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways, to a Father who had written to her to reclaim her.* 196
CXXXIV. *To a Widow dissuading her from Marriage.* 198
CXXXV. *To one engaged in a Dispute likely to end in Law.* 201
CXXXVI. *From a Person engaged in a Dispute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he desires to interfere.* 202
CXXXVII. *To a Son in Trade, on an approaching Election.* 203
CXXXVIII. *A Son to a Father, for Advice about offering himself a Candidate for a Place.* 206
CXXXIX. *The Father to his Son. In answer.* 207
CXL. *To a young Man in Business, who had been seen in public with bad Women.* 208
CLXI. *From the young Man; in answer.* 211
CXLII. *To a peevish young Lady.* 213
CXLIII. *From the young Lady; in answer.* 215
CXLIV. *To a Gentleman jealous of his Wife.* 218

CXLV

CXLV. *From a Person uneasy about his Wife's Conduct,* 220
CXLVI. *From a Wife to her Husband, who had been uneasy at her Conduct.* 221
CXLVII. *To a young Man of thoughtless Disposition.* 222
CXLVIII. *From the young Gentleman; in answer.* 224
CXLIX. *To a Youth of a forward Behaviour.* 226
CL. *To a Youth in* London, *to advise his being content in his Situation.* 228
CLI. *To a Youth who had too much plausible Civility in his Conversation; from a female Relation.* 231
CLII. *To a Son newly set up in* London, *on the Subject of Religion.* 233
CLIII. *An Apprentice under some Uneasiness in his Situation. To his Father.* 235
CLIV. *From the Father; in answer.* 238
CLV. *From a Gentleman in* London, *inviting a Person out of the Country to his Service.* 240
CLVI. *From the Country Person. In answer.* 241
CLVII. *From the Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuse.* 244
CLVIII. *A Youth in* London *to his Mother in the Country, complaining of some Hardships.* 245
CLIX. *A Mother to her Son, who desired to leave his Situation.* 246
CLX. *To an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of a Fellow Servant.* 249
CLXI. *From an Uncle who had settled his Nephew in* London. *In answer to the former.* 251
CLXII. *A Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the* Gown *as the most eligible Method of Life.* 253
CLXIII. *A Son to his Father, who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders.* 257
CLXIV. *The Conclusion.* 260

Different Forms of writing Messages on Cards.

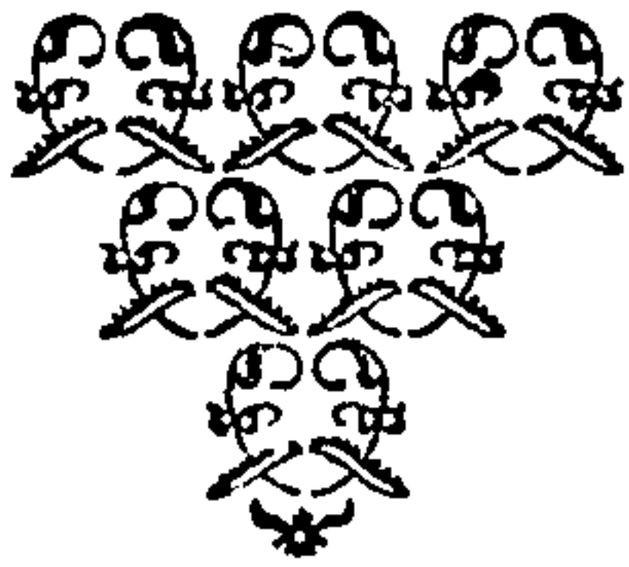
Cards of Politeness.

A Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an Airing. 261
A Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner. ibid.
An Excuse from a Lady who was obliged to disappoint a Party. 263
To a Lady, requesting the Pattern of an Handkerchief. ibid.
From a Lady with Patterns of Handkerchiefs. 264
A Gentleman, requesting to be added to a Party. ibid.
To a Gentleman, who requested to be of a Party. 265
From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, desiring him to take Tickets for a Play. ibid.
From the Gentleman; in answer. ibid.
From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had supped with her and staid late. 266
From a Lady in answer to the Compliments of her Friend, enquiring to know how she did. ibid.
An Invitation to a Party for Cards. 267
In answer to an Invitation to Cards, declining it. ibid.
From a Lady to a Gentleman, sending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards. ibid.
From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promising to come. 268
From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards. ib.
In answer to an Invitation for Cards. ibid.
From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair. 269
From a Lady to a Gentleman. In answer to an impertinent Civility. ibid.
From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill, to the Lady's Brother. 270
In answer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Sister. ibid.

Cards

Cards of Resentment.

A Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to an Acquaintance. 271
From a Gentleman insulted after an Act of Friendship. ib.
From a Gentleman whose Rudeness had been resented. 272
From a Gentleman, after a second insolent Message. ibid.
From a Gentleman who had been very rude. ibid.
From a Gentleman who had been insulted. 273
From a Lady who had been slighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady. ibid.
From a Lady, in answer to a Message from an Acquaintance, who supposed herself neglected. 275
From a Lady who had been kept too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play. ibid.
An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. 276



A COMPENDIOUS GRAMMAR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

GRAMMAR is the Art of expressing our Ideas properly. It consists of four Parts; Orthography, Etymology, Syntax, and Prosody.

Of ORTHOGRAPHY.

ORTHOGRAPHY teaches the Art of Spelling and Writing.

Rules for Orthography, or true Spelling.

1. It ought to be observed, that there are sometimes Letters in Words, which, though not pronounced, ought never to be omitted in Writing: Thus A is written, but not pronounced, in *Beacon*, *cleave*, *Eagle*, *Feast*, *Gear*, *Heat*, *jealous*, *knead*, *leap*, *Meat*, *Peace*, *Season*, *teach*, *Veal*, *Wealth*, *Year*, *Zeal*. B is written, but

but not pronounced, in *Bomb, Debt, Debtor, Doubt, Comb, Tomb, Womb.* C is written, but not pronounced, in *Buck, Science, Schism, Indictment, Victuals.* D is written, but not pronounced, in *Wednesday* and *Stadtholder.* E is written, but not pronounced, in *Counterfeit* and *Daniel.* G is written, but not pronounced, in *assign, benign, consign, Champagne, Ensign, feign, foreign, sign, sovereign, slight, spright, straight, taught, Thigh, weigh, wrong, wrought.* H is written, but not pronounced, in *Character, Chemist, Chemistry, chemical, Chrysostom, Chrysom, Chronology, chronological, Chronologist, Chronologer, Chronogram, Chronicles, Christianity, Christendom, Chimera, chimerical, Chaos, Catarrh, Honour, Heir, honest, Asthma, Scholar, School, scholastic, Scheme, John, Thomas, Ghost, Rhodes, Rhine, Rhone, Rhapsody, Rhyme, Rheum, Rheumatism, Rhubarb, Sepulchre.* L is written, but not pronounced, in *Bristol, Holborn, Lincoln.* N is written, but not pronounced, in *Autumn, condemn, contemn, damn, Hymn, solemn.* P is written, but not pronounced, in *Psalter, Psalm, Receipt, Symptom.* S is written, but not pronounced, in *Island, Isle, Carlisle, Lisle, Viscount.*

II. Words ending with the Sound of *(L)*, preceded by a Consonant, must be expressed by *(le)*, as *damnable, stumble, humble, acceptable, ample, trample, little, bottle, pickle, fickle, idle, scuffle, bridle, ogle, invcigle*; and not by *(il)*, as *damnabil, stumbil.*

III. Words ending with the hard Sound of *(G)* have always *(ue)* following it; as *Catalogue, Collegue, Decalogue, Fatigue, Plague, Prague, Prologue, League, Rogue, Synagogue, Vogue,* &c. Except some Monosyllables; as *Bag, beg, big, Bog, Bug, dig, Dog, dug, Drug, Frog, Hag, Hog, Hug, Pig, Plug, Stag, Mug, Twig, Tug, Wig, Wag.* Also Words ending in *ang, ing, ong, ung*; except *Tongue,* and *harangue.*

IV. When the Sound of *(J)* or soft *(G)* comes at the End of a Word, it is always expressed by *(ge)* or *(dge)*; as *Page, Rage, Baggage, Knowledge, Pledge, Wedge, Hedge,* &c.

V. In

V. In Words ending with the Sound of *k*, that Sound is expreſſed by *k* alone, if a Diphthong goes before; as in *Book*, *Look*, *took*, *ſeek*, *ſpeak*; and alſo if an *n* or *r* goes before it, as in *think*, *Drink*, *Lark*, *dark*; but, if a ſingle Vowel goes before it, *c* is alſo added, as in *black*, *Sack*, *ſick*, *Brick*; but, in Words of more than one Syllable, many of our moſt learned and ingenious Writers omit the *k*, and retain the *c*, as in *Phyſic*, *Muſic*, *Public*; but this Rule is not univerſally obſerved by the Learned, ſome of whom ſtill write Phyſick, Muſick, *&c.*

VI. No Words of more than one Syllable end with *ll*; thus *compel*, *faithful*, *expel*, *plentiful*, and all other Words of the ſame Kind, end with a ſingle *l*; except the Names of Perſons and Places, as *Campbell*, *Whiteball*, &c.

VII. The Letter *(L)* is doubled at the End of Monoſyllables, as *Ball*, *Bell*, *Bull*, *ſell*, *tell*, *well*, &c. but if a Diphthong goes before it, it is not doubled, as *Feel*, *Fool*, *Soul*.

VIII. When a Word of the Singular Number ends with *(Y)* it is changed into *(ies)* in the Plural; as *Sky*, *Skies*; *Cry*, *Cries*; *Majeſty*, *Majeſties*; *Hereſy*, *Hereſies*; *Cherry*, *Cherries*; *City*, *Cities*, &c.

IX. Words ending with the Sound of *ance*, *ence*, *ince*, *unce*, though they might ſeem to be wrote with *(nſe)*, yet are always to be written *(nce)*, as *Audience*, *Abundance*, *Countenance*, *convince*, *Defence*, *Dance*, *Prince*, *trounce*, &c. except only *denſe*, *diſpenſe*, *immenſe*, *intenſe*, *incenſe*, *propenſe*, *Sense*.

X. The Sound of *(ſe)*, at the End of Words, is always written with *(cy,)* as *Advertency*, *Contingency*, *Democracy*, *Delicacy*, *Deſpondency*, *Excellency*, *Exigency*, *Obſtinacy*, &c. Except from this Rule *Apoſtaſy*, *Controverſy*, *Courteſy*, *Epilepſy*, *Hereſy*, *Hypocriſy*, *Jealouſy*, *to propheſy*, for the Noun is written *Prophecy*.

XI. The

XI. The Sound of *(ſhun)* after the Vowels *a, e, i, o, u,* and the Conſonants *c, p, r,* is written *(tion)*, as *Devotion, Diſſolution, Inſtruction, Subſcription, Extortion, Oration, Petition*; but after any other Conſonant it is marked *(ſion)*, except *Contention, Attention, Diſſention, Condeſcention, Invention, Intention.* But when to write *(ti)* and *(ſi)* is one of the difficulteſt Taſks to lay down a Rule for. Nothing but a diligent Obſervation of the above Rule and Practice can remove it: For moſt Words ending in *(tion)* and *(ſion)* are *Latin* Verbals, and are formed of the firſt Supine, which, if it end in *(tum)*, then we write *(ti)*; if in *(ſum)*, then *(ſi)*.

XII. Obſerve farther, that the long and ſhort Sounds of the Vowels are expreſſed by their ſimple Characters, *a, e, i, o, u,* in the Beginning and Middle of Words; but that theſe ſimple Vowels ſeldom end Words.

1. *(A)* never ends an *Engliſh* Word, except *(e)* is placed before it, and then it has the Sound of *(e)*; for when a Word ends with its long Sound, it is expreſſed by *(ay)*, as *Day, may, ſay, Delay,* &c. And if a Word ends with its broad Sound, it is marked with *(aw)*, as *Draw, Law, Saw,* &c.

2. A ſingle *(e)* is never ſounded at the End of *Engliſh* Words, except in the Article *the*, which is written with a ſingle *(e)*, to diſtinguiſh it from the Pronoun *thee*; for when its Sound comes at the End of a Word, it is always expreſſed by *(ea)*, as *Sea, Plea, Tea,* &c. or by *(ee)*, as *free, Tree, agree,* &c. In all other Caſes *(e)* is placed at the End of a Word, to lengthen the Sound of the foregoing Vowel, as in *Abode, Tone, Throne, ſhine*; or to ſoften the Sound of the preceding Conſonant, as in *Bridge, ſledge, Pledge, Prince, convince*; or is placed after *(nſ)*, which are always followed by an *(e)*, as in *Senſe, immenſe, intenſe.*

3. *(I)* ends no *Engliſh* Word without *(e)* after it, as *biſie, Hereſie,* &c. not *buſi, Heriſi,* &c. but all ſuch Words are now ſpelt with *(y)*, as *buſy, Hereſy,* &c.

4. *(O)*

4. *(O)* never ends an *Engliſh* Word, except theſe few, *go, lo, ſo, to, no, two, who, too, do, undo, whoſo, alſo*; the Sound of *(o)* at the End of Words being generally expreſſed by *(ow)*, as *know, follow, below, ſow*, &c. except in *Foe, Toe, Doe, Roe, Sloe.*

5. No *Engliſh* Word ends with *(u)*, except *thou, you, lieu, adieu*; the Sound of that Letter is, in all other Caſes, expreſſed by *(ew)* or *(ue)*, as *Nephew, few, Dew, Ague, Avenue, true*, &c.

The Dipthongs *ai, ei, oi, ui, au, eu, ou*, are never written at the End of Words: Thus the Sound of *ai* or *ay*, is always expreſſed at the End of Words, by *ay* or *ey*.

1. As in *Day, Delay, Pay, ſay, may, grey, they, Whey.*

2. *(Oy)* is always put for *oi*, as *Boy, Joy, Toy, Troy*, &c.

3. *(Uy)* is always put for *ui*, as *buy, Guy.*

4. *(Aw)* is always put for *au*, as *Saw, gnaw, withdraw*, &c.

5. *(Ew)* is always put for *eu*, as *Dew, few, knew*, &c.

6. *(Ow)* is always put for *ou*, as *Bow, Blow, flow*, &c.

In relation to Conſonants, their Sounds are invariable in all Words, except *(c)* and *(g)* before-mentioned. When the Streſs of the Pronunciation lies on the Conſonants *b, c, d, f, g, l, m, n, p, r, s, t, z*, they are to be doubled, as *Scabbard*, where the Streſs lies upon *(b)*; *commit*, where it lies upon *(m)*. Another Method to know when to double theſe Conſonants, is to mind if the Vowel be ſhort before it, in which Caſe it muſt be doubled; as in *Spittle*, where the *(i)* before *(t)* is *ſhort*; and in *puzzle*, where *(u)* is ſhort before *(z)*. On the contrary, if the Vowel ſounds long, there muſt be but one Conſonant.

Rules

Rules with respect to Primitive, Compound and Derivative Words.

A Primitive or simple Word is one that is not formed of any other, as *Man*, *Good*, *Hope*. A compound Word is formed of two primitive Words, as *Schoolmaster*, *Windmill*, *Shipwreck*. And a derivative Word is a primitive or simple Word, with the Addition of one or more Syllables, as *manly*, *Goodness*, *hopeful*. It must here be observed,

I. That compound Words are spelt in the same Manner as the primitive Words before they are compounded, as *Goldsmith*, *Housewife*, *Landlord*.

II. Derivative Words are also spelt as their Primitives, as *formed*, *covetous*, *tempted*, *secondary*; &c.

III. But if the Primitive ends with a Vowel, and the Syllable added to it also begins with a Vowel, the first is always dropt, as in *Give*, *Giver*; *Love*, *loved*; *Fame*, *famous*; *Dance*, *dancing*; *Trifle*, *trifling*; *Bubble*, *bubbling*; except the Word *singe*, which should retain the *e* before *ing*, as in *singeing*, to distinguish it from *singing*. It is also to be observed, that the *e* is not dropt before *able*, as *change*, *changeable*; *agree*, *agreeable*; *advise*, *adviseable*; *desire*, *desireable*.

IV. Where the additional Syllable begins with a Consonant, then the Vowel at the End of the Primitive is always retained, as in *Time*, *timely*; *Love*, *lovely*; *fine*, *finely*; *like*, *likely*, &c.

V. When the Primitive ends with *y*, it is changed into *i*, if the next Syllable begins with a Consonant, or any other Vowel except *i*, as *Beauty*, *beautiful*; *Duty*, *dutiful*; *crafty*, *Craftiness*; *Envy*, *envious*; *Glory*, *glorious*: But, if the additional Syllable begins with *i*, the *y* is retained, as in *apply*, *applying*; *deny*, *denying*; *Envy*, *envying*, &c.

VI. When

VI. When a Word of one or more Syllables ends with a ſingle Conſonant, and no Diphthong goes before it, and the Accent lies on the laſt Syllable, then that Conſonant is always doubled in the Derivative, as in *begin*, *beginning*; *drop*, *dropping*; *fan*, *fanned*; *pen*, *penned*; *man*, *manned*; *ſtir*, *ſtirred*; *ſin*, *ſinning*; *tin*, *tinned*, &c.

As the greateſt Difficulty in ſpelling conſiſts in knowing how to diſtinguiſh Words of the *ſame Sound*, which are ſpelt *differently*, as having a different Senſe, we have at the End of this Grammar added a copious *Spelling Dictionary* of ſuch Words; which cannot fail of being extremely uſeful, eſpecially to Youth.

Of ETYMOLOGY.

ETYMOLOGY treats of the various Kinds of Words, their Derivation, Changes, and Analogy.

In the *Engliſh* Tongue there are properly but five Parts of Speech. Nouns Subſtantive, or the Names of Perſons and Things. Nouns Adjective, or the Qualities of thoſe Names. Pronouns, which are uſed to prevent the Repetition of Names. Verbs or Affirmations, which expreſs what is affirmed or ſaid of Things. And Particles, including all thoſe Words, which never, in the *Engliſh* Language, alter their Terminations; and are uſually termed Participles, Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepoſitions, and Interjections.

Of the NOUN SUBSTANTIVE, *or* NAME.

A Noun Subſtantive is the Name of any thing capable of being perceived by the Mind or Senſes, or of being the Subject of Diſcourſe, and is divided into Common and Proper. The Common is uſed for all of the ſame Species; as, a *Man*, a *Dog*, a *City*, a *River*, *Virtue*, *Vice*, *Honour*, *Riches*. The Proper is uſed for particular Perſons, Places, Things; as *William*, *London*, the *Thames*.

Nouns

Nouns are alſo diſtinguiſhed by Number. Thus there are two Numbers, the Singular and the Plural; the firſt of which is uſed when we ſpeak of only one of a Sort, as a *Boy*, a *Cat*, a *Table*; and the Plural when we ſpeak of more than one, as *Boys*, *Cats*, *Tables*. The Plural is frequently formed by adding (*s*), as Siſter, *Siſters*; Wood, *Woods*; Tree, *Trees*; or, when the Plural could not otherways be ſounded, by (*es*), as after *ch*, *ſh*, *ſs*, *x*; as Church, *Churches*; Bruſh, *Bruſhes*; Kiſs, *Kiſſes*; Tax, *Taxes*. But when the ſingular Number ends in *ſe*, *ze*, *ce*, or in *ge*, then the *s* that is added forms another Syllable; as Horſe, *Horſes*; Breeze, *Breezes*; Lance, *Lances*; Age, *Ages*. However, there are many Exceptions to this general Rule. Thus thoſe Words in the Singular Number which end in *f*, or *fe*, in the Plural Number change the *f*, or *fe*, into *ves*; as Calf, *Calves*; Wife, *Wives*; Thief, *Thieves*; but Handkerchief, Dwarf, Hoof, Miſchief, Proof, Relief, Roof and Wharf, make their Plural by adding *s*. As to all Words ending in *ff*, except Staff, which makes *Staves*, the Plural is made by adding only *s*. Some Words are ſtill more irregular, and are incapable of being reduced to any Rules; as Brother, *Brethren* or *Brothers*; Child, *Children*; Gooſe, *Geeſe*; Louſe, *Lice*; Mouſe, *Mice*; Man, *Men*; Tooth, *Teeth*; Penny, *Pence*.

Some Words have the ſame Ending in both Numbers; as *Deer*, *Sheep*, *Hoſe*. Some again have no Plural; as *Corn*, *Chaff*, *Bran*, *Barley*, *Wheat*, *Hay*, *Honey*, *Butter*, *Tar*, *Meal*, *Beer*, *Duſt*, *Hunger*, *Thirſt*, *People*, &c. Of this Claſs are all the Virtues and Vices; as *Innocence*, *Temperance*, *Juſtice*, *Malice*, *Envy*; and alſo *Happineſs*, *Poverty*, *Wiſdom*, *Sorrow*, &c. Other Words again have no Singular; as *Aſhes*, *Bowels*, *Breeches*, *Wages*, *Sciſſors*.

Nouns are likewiſe diſtinguiſhed by Caſe and Gender. With reſpect to the firſt, the *Engliſh* Language has properly but one Caſe, which is called the Genitive, and is diſtinguiſhed by adding *'s* to the Noun; as *the King's Son*, or *the Son of the King*; *the Virgin's Delicacy*, or *the Delicacy of the Virgin*; *the Diamond's Luſtre*;

Luſtre, or *the Luſtre of the Diamond.* In all other Inſtances the Circumſtances of the Noun are, as in moſt other *European* Languages, diſtinguiſhed by Articles; as *a*, *an*, *the*, *of*, *to*, *from*, *with*, &c. going before them.

With reſpect to Gender, by which is meant the Diſtinction of Sex, we have three Ways of diſtinguiſhing the Male and Female.

1. By changing the Termination into *eſs*; as *Count*, *Counteſs*; *Actor*, *Actreſs*; *Governor*, *Governeſs*; *Heir*, *Heireſs*; or into *ix*, of which we have only three or four Words; *Adminiſtrator*, *Adminiſtratrix*; *Executor*, *Executrix*; *Teſtator*, *Teſtatrix*.

2. In many Inſtances the Male and Female are diſtinguiſhed by different Words; as *Boy*, *Girl*; *Brother*, *Siſter*; *Father*, *Mother*; *Bull*, *Cow*; *Horſe*, *Mare*, &c.

3. This Diſtinction is alſo expreſſed by prefixing another Word expreſſive of the Sex; as, the *Male* Child, a *She* Goat, a *Cock* Sparrow.

The Sex is alſo known by the Pronoun *he* or *ſhe* uſed in ſpeaking of Males or Females, or *it* when we ſpeak of inanimate Things. Though there are four or five Words in the Language, which may be conſidered as Exceptions; for the *Sun* is ſometimes uſed in the Maſculine Gender, and the *Moon*, the *Church*, and a *Ship*, are of the Feminine. Thus, ſpeaking of the Sun, we ſay *his Rays*; or of the Moon, *ſhe ſhines*, &c. This Manner of ſpeaking is however more generally uſed in Poetry than in Proſe.

Of ADJECTIVES, *or* QUALITIES.

ADJECTIVES expreſs the Qualities and Properties of Things, and are always joined to Subſtantives; as a *wiſe* Man, a *good* Woman, a *fine* Houſe.

The principal Peculiarity of this Part of Speech is, that Adjectives admit of Degrees of Compariſon, which Subſtantives do not; for they alone are capable of having their Signification increaſed or diminiſhed. There are properly only two Degrees of Compariſon, called

called the Comparative and Superlative; the first of which is generally formed by adding *er*; as fair, *fairer*; sweet, *sweeter*: And the Superlative by adding *est*; as *fairest*, *sweetest*.

Some Adjectives are irregularly compared; as *bad*, *worse*, *worst*; *good*, *better*, *best*; *much*, *more*, *most*.

Again, others form their Superlative by adding *most*; as upper, *uppermost*; under, *undermost*; outer, *outermost*.

It is here to be observed, that many Adjectives do not admit of Comparison by Terminations, and ought only to be compared by *more* and *most*; as *extraordinary*, *more extraordinary*, *most extraordinary*; *charitable*, *more charitable*, *most charitable*. And in many Instances where the Terminations are sometimes used, it is better and more elegant to make use of *more* and *most*. Indeed all Adjectives may be compared by *more* and *most*, even when their Comparatives and Superlatives are regularly formed; as *bright*, *brighter*, or *more bright*; *brightest*, or *most bright*; *fairer*, or *more fair*; *fairest*, or *most fair*. Thus Words of one Syllable are commonly compared by their Terminations, and Words of two or more Syllables are seldom compared otherwise than by *more* or *most*.

The unlearned Writer ought to take particular Care never to use *more* or *most*, when they add the Termination; for it is not good *English* to say *more greater*, *most greatest*; *more better*, or *most best*; *more wiser*, or *most wisest*.

Of the PRONOUNS.

A Pronoun is a Word used to prevent the Repetition of a Noun. Thus, instead of mentioning our own Names, we make use of *I*; instead of the Name of the Person to whom we are writing or speaking, we say *you*.

The second Person singular is properly *thou*, which is now seldom used, except to express Familiarity and Affection; as *thou loveſt*, *thou doſt remember*. But instead of this Manner of Expression, which is almost confined to the Quakers, we use the second Person plural, when we write or speak to any one, and instead of

of *thou loveſt*, ſay *you love*; and, inſtead of the Name of the Perſon of whom we write and ſpeak, we ſay *he* or *ſhe*, and when we write or ſpeak of a Thing that has no diſtinct Sex, we ſay *it*. Thus, if more than one ſpeak of themſelves, they uſe the Word *we*; in addreſſing ourſelves to others, we ſay *ye* or *you*; but it is to be obſerved, that *ye* is ſcarcely ever uſed; and if we ſpeak or write of more Perſons or Things than one, we ſay *they*.

Hence Pronouns are ſaid to have three Perſons in each Number, *I*, *thou*, and *he*, or *it*, in the ſingular Number; and *we*, *you*, and *they*, in the plural. Theſe Pronouns, which are called Perſonal, are the only Words in the *Engliſh* Language that are varied when they come before or after a Verb. Thus *I*, *thou*, *he*, or *ſhe*, are placed before the Verb; but, when they follow it, are changed into *me*, *thee*, *him*, or *her*; as, *I gave him*, *We taught her*. Thus *we*, *ye*, and *they*, alſo precede the Verb; and *us*, *you*, and *them*, follow after it; as *We gave them*, *they taught us*.

As the above Pronouns are always placed before or after the Verbs, *my*, *our*, *thy*, *your*, *his*, *her*, *its*, *their*, are always placed before a Subſtantive; as *my Houſe*, *our Liberties*, &c. and the following are always placed after the Verb without a Subſtantive, *mine*, *ours*, *thine*, *yours*, *his*, *hers*; as *the Horſe is mine*, *that Field was ours*, &c. Theſe, from their implying Property, are ſometimes diſtinguiſhed by the Name of *Poſſeſſive Pronouns*.

There are another Sort of Pronouns called Relatives, as *who*, *which*, and *that*, from their having a Relation to ſome foregoing Word; as *the Perſon* who *bought that Horſe*. And here it is to be obſerved, that *who* is only applied to Perſons, *which* to Things, and *that* to either Perſons or Things. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that when *who*, *which*, *what*, or *whoſe*, are uſed in aſking a Queſtion, they are called *Interrogatives*.

Of the VERB.

A VERB is a Word that expreſſes what is affirmed or ſaid of Things, whence ſome *Engliſh* Grammarians call it the Affirmation. And as it is the chief Word

Word in a Sentence, there being no Sentence in which it is not either implied or expressed, it has obtained the Name of the *Verb*, or the *Word*, by Way of Eminence.

Grammarians have divided Verbs into various Kinds; and have made many Distinctions which can be of little or no Use to a mere *English* Scholar, and therefore would here only serve to perplex the Learner. The most natural Distinction is that of dividing them into two Kinds, the auxiliary or helping Verb, and the Verb itself. Auxiliary Verbs serve to express the various Changes and Situations of the other Verb, with respect to Time, Resolution, Power, Liberty, Necessity, *&c.* as *do*, *am*, or *be*, *have*, *can*, *may*, *must*, *ought*, *will*, *shall*.

All Verbs have Persons, Numbers, and Tenses or Times. With respect to the first, they vary their Terminations or Endings only in the singular Number, according to the personal Pronoun that goes before them. Thus, for instance, we say, *I do*, *thou dost*, *he doth* or *does*, *we do*, *you do*, *they do*; *I have*, *thou hast*, *he hath* or *has*, *we have*, *you have*, *they have*. Again, auxiliary Verbs have three Tenses or Times, in which they undergo a considerable Change; thus *to be*, when used to express the present Time, is changed into *I am*, or *I be*; when the Time is past, it is changed into *I was*, and *I have been*. *I have*, in the present Time, is changed into *I had*, in the past; *I can*, in the present Time, is changed into *I could*, in the past; *I do*, in the present Time, into *I did*, in the past; and *I may*, in the present Tense, into *I might*, in the past; but the other Auxiliaries, *ought*, *will*, *shall*, and *must*, have properly no Tenses, *ought* and *must* being only used to express Duty or Obligation, and *shall* or *will* the Time to come.

It may be proper also to observe, with respect to *shall* and *will*, which many use improperly, that when we only foretel, we use *shall* in the first Person, and *will* in the rest; as *I* shall *do it*, *thou* wilt *do it*, *he* will *do it*; but when we promise, threaten, or engage, we use *will* in the first Person, and *shall* in the rest; as *I* will *do it*, *he* shall *do it*, *you* shall *do it*.

It ought to be carefully observed, with respect to *am* and *be*, that I *be*, he *be*, we *be*, you *be*, and they *be*, are

are now never used by good Authors, except after the Words *if*, *though*, *ere*, *before*, *whether*, *except*, *unless*, *whatsoever*, *whomsoever*, and Words of *wishing*; as, *though* I be *angry*; *if you* be *merry*; *doubtless thou art our Father*; *though* Abraham be *ignorant of us*. We also write, *though I* were *glad*, *if thou* wert *pleased*, *whether he* were *satisfied*, &c. The purest and most correct Writers also use *were* before *I*, *wert* before *thou*, and *were* before *he*, instead of *was* and *wast*; as, *were I but convinced of his Innocence, I should be satisfied*; *wert thou but happy, I could not be miserable*. This Manner of speaking and writing is esteemed more elegant than using *am* in these Cases instead of *be*, or *was* and *wast* instead of *were* and *wert*.

It is proper also to observe, that *do* and *did* are sometimes used improperly, and are altogether superfluous; as, *I* do *send you an Account*, for, *I send you an Account*; *I* did *write by the last Post*, for, *I wrote by the last Post*; in which Cases *do* and *did* ought never to be used; except you were informed, that you did not send an Account, or did not write by the last Post, &c. then *do* and *did* are used to strengthen the Assertion.

The other Verbs have also Persons, Numbers, and Tenses; and the Persons, like those of the auxiliary Verbs, vary their Terminations only in the singular Number; as, *I love*, *thou loveſt*, *he loveth*, or *he loves*; *we love*, *you love*, *they love*.

Most Verbs have also but two Tenses, in which they vary their Terminations; the present Time being expressed by the Verb itself; as *I dance*, *I love*; and the past Time, by adding *ed*, or only *d* if the Word ends with *e*; as *I danced*, *I loved*. There are, however, many Exceptions to this Rule: The first of which is, that the last Syllable *ed* is frequently joined to the Word by the Suppression of the *e*, which is only to shorten the Word by suppressing a Syllable; as *danc'd* for *danced*, *lov'd* for *loved*; and either of these Methods may be used without the least Impropriety, especially where the last Syllable is usually dropt in the Pronunciation; as *plac'd*, *snatch'd*, *fish'd*, *wak'd*, for placed, snatched, fished, waked.

Such

Such Words as end in *p*, *l*, or *ll*, expreſs the paſt Time by adding *t*, or, where the *l* is doubled, by changing the laſt into *t*; as *crept*, *felt*, *dwelt*; and ſometimes after *x*, *ed* is changed into *t*, as *vext*. In this Caſe two Vowels which go before, are generally changed into one; as in *kept*, *crept*, *ſlept*, *wept*, from keep, creep, ſleep, weep. In many Words ending in *d* or *t*, the paſt Time is repreſented only by leaving out one of the Vowels of a Diphthong, where the Word ends with *d* or *t*; thus in the Words *I lead*, *I ſpeed*, *I ſhread*, *I feed*, *I bleed*, *I breed*, the paſt Time is expreſſed by *led*, *ſped*, *ſhred*, *fed*, *bled*, *bred*. So where Words of one Syllable end with an *e*, as *hide*, *chide*, *ſtride*, *ſlide*, *ride*, *write*, *bite*, the paſt Time is expreſſed by leaving out the *e*; as *hid*, *chid*, *ſtrid*, or *ſtrode*, *ſlid*, *rid*, *writ*, or *wrote*, *bit*. There are ſome few Words of one Syllable in the *Engliſh* Language, in which both the preſent and the paſt Time are expreſſed in the ſame Manner, without any Diſtinction in writing; as *read*, *ſpread*, *eat*, *beat*, *hurt*, *caſt*, *coſt*, &c.

There are many irregular Verbs, which cannot well be reduced to any Rules, and therefore it may be ſufficient to give a Table of the principal of them.

A Table of ſuch Verbs as form their paſt Time in an irregular Manner.

Preſent Time	*Paſt Time*	*Preſent Time.*	*Paſt Time.*	*Preſent Time.*	*Paſt Time.*
awake	awoke	gild	gilt	ſtand	ſtood
abide	abode	hang	hung	ſtick	ſtuck
beſeech	beſought	hear	heard	ſting	ſtung
bind	bound	lay	laid	ſwing	ſwung
bring	brought	loſe	loſt	ſwim	ſwam
buy	bought	make	made	teach	taught
catch	caught	pay	paid	tell	told
dig	dug	ſay	ſaid	think	thought
drink	drank	ſeek	ſought	work	wrought
fight	fought	ſell	ſold		*or* worked
find	found	ſit	ſat	win	won
flee	fled	ſhine	ſhone	wind	wound
fling	flung	ſpin	ſpun	wring	wrung
grind	ground	ſpring	ſprung		

A Table

A Table of Words forming their paſt Time and Participle different.

Preſent Time.	*Paſt Time.*	*Participle.*	*Preſent Time.*	*Paſt Time.*	*Participle.*
bear	bore	borne	hold	held	holden
begin	began	begun	know	knew	known
bid	bad	bidden	lye	lay	lain
beat	beat	beaten	ride	rode	ridden
bite	bit	bitten	ſee	ſaw	ſeen
blow	blew	blown	ſhake	ſhook	ſhaken
chide	chid	chidden	ſhear	ſhore	ſhorn
chooſe	choſe	choſen	ſhoot	ſhot	ſhotten
cleave	clove	cleft	ſhrink	ſhrank	ſhrunk
come	came	come	ſlay	ſlew	ſlain
crow	crew	crowed	ſlide	ſlid	ſlidden
dare	durſt	dared	ſmite	ſmote	ſmitten
do	did	done	ſtrike	ſtruck	ſtricken
draw	drew	drawn	ſpeak	ſpoke	ſpoken
drive	drove	driven	ſpit	ſpat	ſpitten
eat	eat	eaten	ſtrive	ſtrove	ſtriven
fall	fell	fallen	ſwear	ſwore	ſworn
fly	flew	flown	take	took	taken
forſake	forſook	forſaken	tear	tore	torn
freeze	froze	frozen	thrive	throve	thriven
get	got	gotten	throw	threw	thrown
give	gave	given	tread	trode	trodden
go	went	gone	wear	wore	worn
grow	grew	grown	weave	wove	woven
hew	hewed	hewn	write	wrote	written

The following Words, uſed for the paſt Time, are now quite out of Uſe; and we never write *bare*, *ſware*, *tare*, *ware*, *dare*, *gat*, *begat*, *forgat*, *ſpake*, *ſlang*, *ſlank*, *ſwang*, *ſank*, *wan*; but *bore*, *ſwore*, *tore*, *wore*, *dare*, *got*, *begot*, *forgot*, *ſpoke*, *ſlung*, *ſlunk*, *ſunk*.

It ſhould here be carefully obſerved, that what is here called the Participle, always requires the auxiliary Verb *am* or *have* before it; and therefore it is eſteemed

more proper and elegant to ſay *the Book is written*, than *the Book is wrote*; *I have chidden the Boy*, than *I have chid the Boy*; *I have taken my Stick*, than *I have took my Stick*; though the other, in ſome Inſtances, may be uſed in Poetry; but we never ought to write, *it was gave me*, but *it was given me*.

Of Particles.

SEVERAL *Engliſh* Grammarians have included all the other Parts of Speech under Particles, ſince, though their Uſes are different, yet they all, except Adverbs, never alter their Terminations, and are ſubject to none of the Variations of the other Parts of Speech.

I. Adverbs receive their Name from their expreſſing ſome Quality or Circumſtance of the Verb. Thoſe derived from Adjectives end in *ly*, and have the Degrees of Compariſon expreſſed by placing *more* or *moſt* before them; as, *he acts* more wiſely *than his Neighbours*, *ſhe talks* moſt agreeably. Adverbs are alſo divided into, 1. Thoſe of Time; as *yeſterday*, *to-morrow*, *to-day*, *now*, *often*, *always*, *ſeldom*. 2. Thoſe of Place; as *here*, *there*, *where*, *whither*, *above*, *below*. 3. Thoſe of Number; as *firſt*, *ſecond*, *third*; *once*, *twice*, *thrice*. 4. Thoſe of Quantity; as *more*, *leſs*, *enough*, *ſufficiently*. 5. Thoſe of affirming and denying; as *yes*, *truly*, *nay*, *no*, *not*. 6. Of doubting; as *perhaps*, &c.

It muſt be obſerved, that Adverbs are uſed to expreſs compendiouſly what would otherwiſe require two or more Words to expreſs the ſame Idea; as, *he acted* prudently, for *he acted with Prudence*; *he behaved* wiſely, for *he behaved with Wiſdom*; *I came* here, for *I came to this City*. It is frequently more elegant to expreſs a Sentiment without the Adverb.

II. Conjunctions are Words uſed to join Sentences together, and ſhew their Dependence on

each other; as, *and*, *alſo*, *both*, *either*, *nor*, *neither*, *though*, *but*, *yet*, *notwithſtanding*, *nevertheleſs*, *for*, *becauſe*, &c.

III. A PREPOSITION is a Particle, either placed before another Word, or joined to it, to ſignify Reſt, Alteration, or Manner of Motion. Theſe are, *above*, *about*, *after*, *againſt*, *among* or *amongſt*, *at*, *before*, *behind*, *beneath*, *below*, *between*, *betwixt*, *beyond*, *for*, *from*, *in*, *into*, *on*, *upon*, *with*, &c. Prepoſitions are alſo frequently joined to other Words; as, *for*ſake, *up*held, *with*ſtand, *in*ward. Many *Latin* and *Greek* Prepoſitions are alſo prefixed to *Engliſh* Words; *ante*, in *ante*cedent; *circum*, in *Circum*locution; *extra*, in *extra*ordinary; *inter*, in *inter*vene; *ſuper*, in *ſuper*fluous; *amphi*, in *amphi*bious.

IV. INTERJECTIONS, or Exclamations, are Words that expreſs ſome ſudden Emotion of the Mind, and have no Connection with any other Part of the Sentence; as, *ah! alas! ſtrange! piſh! foh! hah! hark! huſh! fy, fy!*

Of DERIVATION.

WE have already conſidered Etymology, as treating of the ſeveral Kinds of Words; have divided them into Ranks or Claſſes, called Parts of Speech; and have given many Obſervations on the proper Manner of uſing them: We now come to treat of their Derivation, and to conſider the Changes they undergo, and their Analogy and Likeneſs to one another.

All Words are either primitive or derivative. A primitive or ſimple Word is not formed from any other in the ſame Language; as, *Man*, *good*, *Hope*, *kind*: and a derivative or compound Word is a ſimple Word, with the Addition of one or more Syllables added to it; as, *manly*, *Goodneſs*, *hopeful*, *Kindneſs*.

Subſtantives, Adjectives, and ſometimes other Parts of Speech, become Verbs without undergoing any Change; as, *Love, to love*; *Fright, to fright*; *Fiſh, to fiſh*; *Oil, to oil.* Sometimes the Vowel in the Verb is ſounded long, and the Conſonant ſoften'd. Thus from *Houſe*, comes *to houſe*; from *Braſs, to braze*; from *Graſs, to graze*; from *Breath, to breathe*; from *Cloth, to clothe.*

Sometimes the Perſon acting is diſtinguiſhed by the Syllable *er* added to a Subſtantive or Verb; as, from *Love*, is derived *Lover*; from *give, Giver*; from *Play, Player*: And ſometimes by *or*; as, from *Debt*, comes *Debtor*; from *Credit, Creditor*; from *Act, Actor.*

Verbs are derived from Adjectives by adding *en*; as, from *Length*, comes *to lengthen*; from *ſhort, to ſhorten*; from *white, to whiten*; from *black, to blacken.*

Adjectives of Plenty are formed from Subſtantives by adding *y*; as, *Wealth, wealthy*; *Health, healthy*; *Might, mighty*; *Air, airy.* Adjectives of Plenty are alſo formed from the Termination *full*, denoting Abundance; as, *Plenty, plentiful*; *Joy, joyful*; *Fruit, fruitful*; *Care, careful*; *Delight, delightful.* Sometimes the Adjective is formed by adding the Termination *ſome* to the Subſtantive; as, *Game, gameſome*; *Trouble, troubleſome.* From Subſtantives alſo come Adjectives ſignifying Want, by adding the Termination *leſs*; as, *Joy, joyleſs*; *Care, careleſs*; *Comfort, comfortleſs*; *Worth, worthleſs.* And by adding *ly* to Subſtantives are formed Adjectives expreſſing Likeneſs; as, from *Heaven, heavenly*; from *Man, manly.*

Subſtantives or Adjectives are made to denote Privation by prefixing *un, in*, or *im* before them; as, *Decency, Indecency*; *Truth, Untruth*; *perfect, imperfect.* *Diſ* being placed before Subſtantives or Adjectives ſignifies Contrariety; as, from *Honour, Diſhonour*; *Grace Diſgrace*: And *miſ* being placed before Words ſignifies ſome Error; as, *Chance, Miſchance*; *take, miſtake* The Termination *iſh* added to Adjectives ſignifies Diminution; as, *white, whiteiſh*; *red, rediſh*: And when added to Subſtantives imports a Tendency to a Character; as, *Child, childiſh*; *Fool, fooliſh.*

Som

Some Adjectives are made Substantives by adding *ness*; as, *great*, *Greatness*; *hard*, *Hardness*; *skilful*, *Skilfulness*: And a few by adding *hood*; as, *Falsehood*, *Likelihood*. Substantives by the Addition of *hood* form other Substantives implying Condition, Station, or Situation; as, from *Widow* is formed *Widowhood*; from *Knight*, *Knighthood*. Substantives by the Addition of *ship* imply an Office, Employment, or Condition; as, *Stewardship*, *Guardianship*, *Lordship*.

Words ending in *dom* signify Office, State, Condition, Quality, Propriety, or the Place in which a Person exercises his Power; as, *Popedom*, *Kingdom*, *Freedom*, *Thraldom*, *Whoredom*, *Dukedom*, &c.

Of SYNTAX.

SYNTAX is the proper disposing of Words in Sentences, and in the *English* Tongue consists of very few Rules. We shall therefore give only a few Observations.

I. The Verb must always be of the same Number and Person as the Substantive or Pronoun; as, *he* is *worthy of Praise*, not *he* are *worthy*; *they* speak *with great Fluency*, not *they* speaks.

Here it is to be observed, that the Pronoun *you* always requires the Verb to be in the Plural Number; as, *you read* gracefully; not *you readest*, nor *you reads*.

II. When two or more Substantives come before a Verb, though each are in the Singular Number, the Verb must be in the Plural; as, *Polly and Jenny* are *writing to you*.

III. Nouns which comprehend many Particulars are, in some Cases, placed either in the Singular or Plural Number; as, *the Committe* has *examined the Prisoner*, or, *the Committee* have *examined the Prisoner*: But we always say, *the Parliament* is *prorogued*, *the Multitude* are *unruly*, *the People* are *displeased*.

IV. The Substantive is generally placed before the Verb; as, *I am sorry*, Thomas *told me*. Except, 1. When a Question is asked; as, *Can* William *sing? Can* John *write? Has* Mary *bought it?* 2. In a commanding Sentence; as, *fight thou, fight ye*. But this Manner of Expression is never used but in Poetry. 3. The Substantive is also set after the Verb, when the Word *there* is placed before it; as, *there was* a Man *in the House, there came* a Lady *into the Garden*. 4. There are other Forms of Expression in which the Verb changes its Place; as, *then followed the Officers; says I*, for *I say*; *said he*, for *he said*; *had* he *not told me*, I *should not have said it*.

V. When Words have been mentioned just before, and may be evidently understood, it is generally most elegant to omit the Repetition; as, *William was frightened, trembled, hesitated, and at last delivered his Message*; where it would be absurd to say, *William was frightened, William trembled*, &c. Or when the Word is soon after mentioned; as, *he ever did, and ever will keep his Word*. Several other Rules are inserted under the different Parts of Speech.

Of PROSODY.

PROSODY comprises the Rules of Pronunciation, and the Laws of Versification.

This Part of Grammar is commonly omitted by those who have treated of modern Languages.

A *just Pronunciation* requires that every Letter should have its proper Sound, and every Syllable its proper Accent, or, as we say in Versification, its proper Quantity.

Versification is the Arrangement of a certain Number of Syllables according to certain Rules.

The Sounds of the *Letters* have been considered under the Head of *Orthography*; and as to the Rules for

Accen

Accent or *Quantity*, they are subject to Exceptions much too numerous to enter upon in this short Sketch. With respect to Versification it may be first observed, that the Feet of our Verses are either *Iambick* or *Trochaick*. Our Iambick Measure comprises Verses of *four*, *six*, *eight*, or *ten* Syllables: In all which the Accent is to be placed on even Syllables; as,

Fall in the midst of this created Space.

Our Trochaick Measures are of *three*, *five*, or *seven* Syllables: In all which the Accent is to be placed on the odd Syllable; as,

Urge not thus your haughty Birth.

Our Versification admits of few Licences, except sometimes in the Elision of *e* and *o* before a Vowel, as, *th' Eternal*, *t' accept*; also for *Avarice*, *Temperance*, &c. *Av'rice*, *Temp'rance*.

Some necessary Orthographical Rules for writing correctly.

I. THE proper Names of Persons, Places, Seas, Rivers, Ships, Months, and Days, should be distinguished by beginning with Capital Letters; as also the first Word of every Book, Epistle, Note, and every Line in Poetry.

II. When a Sentence is ended, the next Word, however insignificant, should begin with a Capital; and when a remarkable Saying or Passage of an Author is quoted in his own Words, it should begin with a Capital, though not immediately after a Period.

III. Where something very remarkable is expressed, it may be written in a larger Hand, or distinguished by a Line, or two Lines drawn under it, or even by writing the Words in Capitals; but a Capital ought

never to be written in the middle of a Word amongſt ſmall Letters.

IV. The Pronoun *I*, and the Exclamative *O*, muſt always be written with a Capital.

V. The Letter *q* is uſed in no *Engliſh* Word without its being immediately followed by the Letter *u*; and the young unexperienced Writer muſt obſerve, that the long *ſ* ſhould never be placed at the End of a Word, or immediately after a ſhort *s*.

Of Stops *or* Points.

TO prevent Obſcurity in reading, it is neceſſary that the Writer ſhould make uſe of Points, to direct him when to pauſe or ſtop, or alter the Tone of his Voice. And there are ſeven of theſe, which ought to be perfectly underſtood both by the Writer and Reader. Theſe are the Comma, Semicolon, Colon, Period, Interrogation, Admiration, and Parentheſis.

The Comma, expreſſed thus (,), requires rather a Pauſe than a Stop, and is uſed for diſtinguiſhing Words of the ſame Kind coming together in the ſame Sentence, and for dividing long Sentences into ſhort Parts; as, *Virtue, Truth, Innocence and Sincerity, adorn human Nature.*

The Semicolon, marked thus (;), is uſed chiefly to diſtinguiſh Contraries, and is generally placed where ſo much of the Sentence is intelligible, but ſomething elſe is to be added to make the Sentence complete; as, *You conſider the Power of Riches; but not of Virtue.*

The Colon, marked thus (:), requires a longer Pauſe than the Semicolon, and is uſed to diſtinguiſh a perfect Part of a Sentence, when another diſtinct Part is added that renders it more complete; as, *If the Enemy advances, give him Battle: If not, march to the City.*

The Period, marked thus (.), requires the longeſt Pauſe, and is made when the Sentence is completely ended; as, *Learning produces Pleaſure, elevates the Mind,*

Mind, and renders us capable of being more useful to Society. Vice depraves the Understanding, fills the Body with Diseases, is the Source of Misery, and hastens the Approach of Death.

The Interrogation, marked thus (?), is made when a Question is asked; as, *Had I any Reason to expect such Treatment from you?* It is to be observed, that in Reading the Interrogation requires a Raising of the Voice in the same Manner as when a Question is asked in Conversation.

The Admiration, marked thus (!), is put at the End of a Sentence expressive of Admiration or Wonder, or at any Exclamation dictated by some violent Emotion of the Mind; as, *Alas! How cruel! Oh wretched, wretched Woman!*

The Parenthesis, marked thus ( ), is used to include one Sentence within another, when the Sense would be complete without it; as, *I verily believe, (nor is it a vain Belief) that he had sufficient Reason for what he said.* It is to be observed, that the Parenthesis should be read with a lower Voice than the rest, and that Parentheses are as much to be avoided in writing as possible.

To these may be added the Brackets or Crotchets, expressed thus [ ], to distinguish such Words from the Sentence, as are only an Explication of the Word immediately preceding; as, *A Treatise of* [*concerning*] *Physic.* But this Manner of Expression is now scarcely ever used.

The following, though they are not Points, and require no Pause of the Voice, yet being of Use in writing, deserve to be explained.

The *Caret*, marked thus (^), is used when a Letter, Word, or Sentence, is left out by Mistake, such Omission being placed over the Line, and the Caret put under it, at the Place where it is to be inserted; as,

I expected to receive a Letter *from you last Week.*

The *Circumflex* (^) is the ſame in Shape as the *Caret*, but is always placed over ſome Vowel of a Word, to denote a long Syllable; as, *Eu-phrâ-tes.*

The *Hyphen*, marked thus (-), is uſed when two Words are joined together, and are pronounced like a ſingle Word; as, *Bird-cage.* But its moſt general Uſe is at the End of the Line, when there is only Room to write one or more Syllables of a Word, and the reſt are placed at the Beginning of the next Line *. Being placed over a Vowel, it is not then properly called a *Hyphen*, but a *Daſh*, which in writing ſignifies the Omiſſion of *m* or *n*; as, *Nothing is more comendable thã fair Writing*; for, *Nothing is more commendable than fair Writing.*

The *Apoſtrophe*, marked thus (’), is placed at the Top of a Word, in order to ſhew the Omiſſion of a Letter; and in Verſe to cut off a Syllable for the ſake of the Meaſure; as, *th’ Almighty, ev’ry, lov’d:* And in Subſtantives, to diſtinguiſh the Genitive Caſe in the Singular Number; as, *It is Mr.* Thompſon’*s Letter, Mr.* Harris’*s Writing.*

A *Quotation*, marked thus (“), is a double Comma reverſed at the Beginning of a Line, or at the Beginning and End of a Paſſage tranſcribed from ſome Author in his own Words.

The *Aſteriſm* or *Star*, marked thus (*), is uſed to direct to ſome Note in the Margin, or Bottom of the Page; alſo the *Obeliſk* or *Dagger*, marked thus (†), and

* It is proper to obſerve, that a ſingle Syllable, however long, ought never to be divided; thus, *thought, brought, Tongue, &c.* ought to be wrote entirely in the next Line, if there is not Room for it in the foregoing. The general Rules for the Diviſion of Syllables are, 1. When a ſingle Conſonant comes between two Vowels, it muſt be joined to the laſt, as, in *di-vide, Glo-ry, E-vent, De-cay, &c.* 2. Double or treble Conſonants that may begin a Word alſo begin Syllables; as, *Bro-ther, a-bridge, de-prive, re-prieve.* 3. Double or treble Conſonants that will not begin Words are not to begin Syllables, but muſt be divided; as, *Ac-cent, Mut-ton, But-ter, Vir-gin, Trum-pet, af-flict, ag-gravate.* 4. When two Vowels of different Sounds meet in the middle of a Word, they are to be divided; as, in *be-ing, Tri-al, Li-on, Ri-ot, &c.* 5. Compound and derivative Words are to be divided according to their Primitives.

and *Parallels*, marked thus (||) and (||) (||), &c. are used, like the *Asterism*, to refer to a Note in the Margin, or at the Bottom of the Page.

The *Accent* (′) being placed over a Vowel, shews that the Emphasis or Stress of the Voice, in pronouncing, is to be laid upon that Syllable.

Double Accent (″) shews the following Consonant is pronounced double, as, *ba″nish*, pronounced *bannish*.

Breve (˘) is a crooked Mark over a Vowel, and denotes that it is to be pronounced quick or short.

Diaeresis or *Dialysis* (¨) is two Points placed over two Vowels of a Word, that would otherwise make a Diphthong, and parts them into two several Syllables.

Index (☞) the Forefinger pointing, signifies that Passage to be very remarkable, against which it is placed.

Paragraph (¶), or *Division*, comprehends several Sentences under one Head, or Subject.

Section (§), or *Division*, is used in subdividing of a Chapter, or Book, into lesser Parts, or Portions.

Ellipsis (or *Blank-Line*) is used when Part of a Word is left out and concealed; as, *K*— of *E*——*d*, *King* of *England*. Or when Part of a Sentence, or Verse, &c. is omitted or wanting; as, *Psal.* xxxix. 13.——*that I may recover my Strength before I go hence*———

When Part of a Book or Chapter is lost, it is commonly marked by *Asterisms* or *Stars*, thus ****.

CONTRACTIONS used both in Print and Writing.

A. B. or B. A. Bachelor of Arts.
Abp. Archbishop.
A. D. Anno Domini, *in the Year of our Lord.*
A. M. or M. A. Master of Arts.
Ana. of each a like Quantity.
Ast. P. G. Astronomy Professor of Gresham College.
B. D. Bachelor of Divinity.

Bart.

Bart. Baronet.
Bp. Bishop.
B. V. Blessed Virgin.
C. Centum, *an Hundred.*
Cl. Clericus, *Clergyman.*
Col. Colonel.
C. S. Custos Sigilli, *Keeper of the Privy-Seal.*
C. P. S. Custos privati Sigilli.
D. D. Doctor in Divinity.
Do. Ditto.
E. g. Exempli gratia, *as for Example.*
F. R. S. Fellow of the Royal Society.
F. A. S. Fellow of the Antiquarian Society.
Gen^mo. Generalissimo.
G. R. George Rex, *George the King.*
Ibid. *or* Ibidem, *in the same Place.*
Id. *or* Idem, *the same.*
i. e. *or* id est, *that is.*
J. N R. J. *Jesus* of *Nazareth* (Rex, or) King of the *Jews.*
I. H. S. *Jesus,* being the first three Letters of his Name in *Greek. Or,* Jesus Hominum Salvator, *Jesus the Saviour of Men.*
J. D. Jurium Doctor, *Doctor of Laws.*
l. Liber, *Book; or* Libræ, *Pounds.*
L. C. J. Lord Chief Justice.
L. L. D. Legum Doctor, *Doctor of Laws.*
m. Manipulus, *a Handful.*
M. D. Medicinæ Doctor, *Doctor of Physic.*
MS. Manuscript.
MSS. Manuscripts.
M. S. Memoriæ Sacrum, *Sacred to the Memory.*
N. Note.
N. B. Nota bene, *Mark well.*
n. l. non liquet, *it appears not.*
N. S. New Style.
O. S. Old Style.
P. President.
p. per.
Pen. penultima, *last save one.*
Pug. Pugil, *an Handful.*

Philom.

Philom. Philomathes, *a Lover of Learning*; *or* Philomathematicus, *a Lover of Learning*.
P. M. G. Professor of Music at Gresham-College.
Prof. Th. Gr. Professor of [Theology] Divinity at Gresham-College.
P. S. Postscript.
Qu. Question.
q. d. quasi dicat, *as if he should say*.
q. l. quantum libet, *as much as you please*.
q. s. quantum sufficit, *a sufficient Quantity*.
S. Section.
S. A. secundum Artem, *according to Art*.
Sc. scilicet, *to wit*; or, *that is*.
Sol. Solution.
S. Sc. Sacred Scripture.
Ss. Semissis, *half a Pound*.
S. S. T. P. Sacro-Sanctæ Theologiæ Professor, *a Professor of Divinity*.
ult. ultimus, *last*.
V. Vide, *See*.
V. g. Verbi gratia, *as for Example*.
Viz. videlicet, *that is to say*.
&c. et cetera, *and the rest, and so forth*.
N. S. E. W. used for the North, South, East, and West Winds.

Common Weights and Measures.

C.	an hundred Weight.	hhd.	Hogshead.
q.	Quarter of an Hundred.	Gal	Gallon.
℔	a Pound Weight.	Yd.	Yard.
℥	an Ounce.	Nl.	Nail.
℈	Pennyweight.		

Apothecaries

Apothecaries Weights and Measures.

℔ Pound, or Pint.	℈ Scruple.
℥ Ounce.	gr. Grain.
ʒ Dram, or Drachm.	Ss. Half.
℥ii. Two Ounces.	gt. Drop.
℈iv. Four Scruples.	m. Handful.
ʒiſs. One Dram and a Half.	ana. equal Quantity.

Numbers.

6 + 2 Six *more* Two, or Six encreaſed by Two.
6 — 2 Six *leſs* Two, or Six leſſened by Two.
6 × 2 Six *multiplied* by Two.
$\frac{6}{2}$ Six *divided* by Two.
6 = 3 + 3 Six *is equal to* Three *more* Three.

A COPIOUS

SPELLING DICTIONARY

OF

Such Words as are nearly alike in Sound, but have a different Senſe.

ABEL, *Cain*'s Brother
A Bell, of Metal
Able, ſufficient
Accept, receive
Except, to object againſt
Accidence, *Latin* Rules
Accidents, Chances
Accompt, Reckon
Account, Eſteem
Advice, Counſel
Adviſe, to counſel
Ail, Trouble
Ale, Malt-liquor
All, every one
Awl, Cobler's Tool
Air, we breathe
Are, Plural of *is*
Heir, to an Eſtate
Alder, a Tree
Elder, older
Ale-hoof, an Herb
Aloof, at a Diſtance
Alloy, of Metal
Allay, to give Eaſe
Alley, a narrow Paſſage
Ally, Confederate
A Lye, a Falſity
Allowed, granted
Aloud, with a Noiſe
Altar, for Sacrifice
Alter, to change
A Miſs, a young Lady
Amiſs, wrong
An, one
Ann, a Woman's Name
Ant, Piſmire
Aunt, Uncle's Wife
A Peal, Bells ringing
Appeal, to higher Powers
A Peer, a Lord
Appear, to be ſeen
A Roſe, a Flower
Aroſe, did riſe
Array, to cloathe
Array, good Order
Arrant, notorious
Errand, Meſſage
Errant, wandering
Arras, Tapeſtry

Haraſs,

Harafs, to trouble
Arrows, to ſhoot
Harrows, doth harrow
A Scent, a Smell
Aſſent, Conſent
Aſcent, Steepneſs
Aſſiſtance, Help
Aſſiſtants, Helpers
Attendance, Waiting
Attendants, Waiters
Augur, Soothſayer
Auger, to bore with
Ax, to cut with
Acts, Deeds
Hacks, cuts

B.

Bacon, Swine's Fleſh
Baken, in the Oven
Beacon, Alarm-fire
Beckon, with the Hand
Bail, Surety
Bale, of Goods
Bait, to fiſh with
Bate, abate
Bald, without Hair
Bawl'd, cried out
Ball, a round Solid
Bawl, to cry out
Barbara, Woman's Name
Barbary, a Country
Barberry, a Fruit
Bare, naked
Bear, a Beaſt
Bear, to ſupport
Baron, Lord
Barren, unfruitful
Barrack, for Soldiers
Berwick, upon *Tweed*
Baize, a kind of Woollen Cloth
Bays, Bay-trees
Baſe, vile
Baſs, in Muſic
Baſte, with Butter
Beaſt, four-legged Animal
Be, to exiſt
Bee, an Inſect
Bey, of *Tunis*
Bean, a kind of Pulſe
Been, have been
Beat, to ſtrike
Beet, an Herb
Beau, a Fop
Bow, to ſhoot with
Bow, to bend
Bough, a Branch
Beer, Malt Drink
Bier, for the Dead
Bel, an Idol
Bell, to ring
Berry, ſmall Fruit
Bury, to inter
Bile, Gall
Boil, bubble up
Blew, did blow
Blue, Colour
Boar, Male Swine
Boor, Clown
Bore, to make a Hole
Board, a Plank
Bor'd, did bore
Bold, confident
Bowl'd, did bowl
Bolt, for a Door
Boult, to ſift
Bomb, Mortar Shot
Bum, Buttocks
Bough, Branch

Bow,

Bow, to bend
Boy, a Lad
Buoy, of a Ship
Buy, purchase
By, near
Boulogne, in *France*
Bullion, uncoined Metal
Brace, Pair
Brase, solder with Brass
Breaches, broken Places
Breeches, Man's Apparel
Bread, to eat
Bred, brought up
Brewing, of Malt Liquor
Bruin, Bear's Name
Brews, does brew
Bruise, hurt
Browse, to feed by nibbling the Grass
Brows, Eye-brows
Bruit, Report
Brute, Beast
Borough, Town
Burrow, for Rabbits
Bust, half Statue
Buss'd, kissed

C.

Cain, a Man's Name
Cane, to walk with
Caen, in *Normandy*
Calais, in *France*
Chalice, Cup
Call, by Name
Caul, Leaf-fat
Cawl, of a Wig
Can, to be able
Cann, to drink out of
Cannon, great Gun
Canon, Rule
Canvas, coarse Cloth
Canvass, to examine
Capital, chief
Capitol, in *Rome*
Carot, lacking
Carret, Garden-Root
Cart, to carry Things in
Chart, a Kind of Map
Cashier, a Cash-Keeper
Cashire, to turn out of place
Catch, lay hold of
Ketch, a small Ship
Cattle, Cows, *&c.*
Kettle, for boiling
Causes, Law-suits
Causeys, paved Ways
Cieling, of a Room
Sealing, setting a Seal
Sell, to dispose of
Cell, a Hut
Cellar, Vault
Seller, that sells
Censer, for Incense
Censor, a Reformer
Censure, Judgment
Cent, a Hundred
Sent, did send.
Scent, Smell
Centaury, Herb
Century, 100 Years
Centry, a Guard
Caesar, Emperor
Seizure, seized upon
Chair, to sit in
Chear, Joy or Gladness
Chare, Job of Work
Champaign, open Fields
Champagne, a kind of Wine

Campaign,

Campaign, a Summer's War
Champing, chewing
Champion, Warrior
Chas'd, did chase
Chaste, continent
Checker, that checks
Chequer, Squares
Chews, doth chew
Choose, to make choice of
Choir, Set of Singers
Quire, of Paper
Chronical, coming at certain Times by Fits
Chronicles, an History
Choler, Wrath
Collar, for the Neck
Collar, of Brawn
Colic, Belly-ach
Collect, short Prayer
Chord, in Music
Cord, small Rope
Cinque, five
Sink, go down
Cion, young Shoot
Sion, City
Cite, summon
Sight, Seeing
Site, Situation
Citron, Fruit
Cittern, musical Instrument
Clause, Article
Claws, of a Bird
Cleaver, for chopping
Clever, ingenious
Climb, clamber
Clime, Climate
Close, shut
Cloaths, Apparel
Coarse, not fine
Course, Race
Coat, Garment
Cote, Cottage
Coin, Money
Kine, Cows
Quoin, Corner-stone
Coined, minted
Kind, beneficent
Coit, to play with
Kite, a Bird
Cold, not hot
Could, was able
Comet, blazing Star
Commit, do
Coming, approaching
Cummin, a Plant
Common, public
Commune, converse
Concert, of Music
Consort, Wife of a Sovereign
Condemn, sentence
Contemn, despise
Confidence, Impudence
Confidents, trusty Friends
Consequence, Result
Consequents, Results
Council, Assembly
Counsel, Advice
Cou'd, was able
Cud, to chew
Courant, French Dance
Currant, Berry
Current, a running Stream
Courier, Messenger
Currier, Leather-Dresser
Cousin, a Relation
Cozen, to defraud

Creak, to make a creaking Noise
Creek, of the Sea
Crick, in the Neck
Cruel, inhuman
Crewel, Worsted
Cruise, sail to and fro
Cruse, little Vessel
Cygnet, young Swan
Signet, Seal
Cymbal, musical Instrument
Symbol, Mark
Cypress, Tree
Cyprus, an Island

D.

Dane, of *Denmark*
Deign, to vouchsafe
Dean, next to a Bishop
Dam, to stop
Damn, to condemn
Deal, Traffic
De'el, Devil
Dear, valuable
Deer, Bucks and Does
Debtor, that oweth
Deter, fright
Decease, Death
Disease, Distemper
Deep, far below
Diep, in *France*
Defer, delay
Differ, disagree
Deference, Respect
Difference, Disagreement
Dependence, relying on
Dependants, Hangers on
Descent, going down
Dissent, disagree
Desart, Wilderness
Desert, Merit
Devices, Inventions
Devises, inventeth
Devizes, Town in *Wilts*
Dew, on the Grass
Due, owing
Do, to perform
Doe, She Deer
Dough, Paste
Die, to decease
Dye, to stain
Dire, dreadful
Dyer, a Stainer of Cloth
Disease, Sickness
Disseize, to dispossess
Doer, Performer
Door, of a House
Dollar, Dutch Coin
Dolor, Grief
Done, performed
Dun, Colour
Dragon, Serpent
Dragoon, Soldier
Draught, of Drink
Drought, Dryness

E.

Ear, to hear with
E'er, ever
Year, twelve Months
Early, soon
Yearly, every Year
Earn, get by Work
Yearn, melt in Pity
Earth, of the Ground
Hearth, of the Chimney
East, Wind
Yest, Barn
Easter, Christ's Resurrection

Esther,

Eſther, Woman's Name
Eaten, ſwallowed
Eton, near *Windſor*
Eight, in Number
Height, Altitude
Emerge, pop out of
Immerge, pop into
Eminent, famous
Imminent, hanging over
Emit, ſend forth
Emmet, Ant
Enow, in Number
Enough, in Quantity
Enter, go in
Inter, to bury
Intire, whole
Envy, Ill-will
Envoy, Ambaſſador
Er, Judah's Son
Err, to miſtake
Ewe, Female Sheep
Yew, Tree
You, yourſelf
Ewer, Baſon
Your, own
Ewes, Plural of Ewe
Uſe, occupy
Yews, Yew-trees
Exerciſe, Employment
Exorciſe, conjure
Extant, in Being
Extent, Diſtance
Eye, to ſee with
I, myſelf
Eyes, Plural of Eye
Ice, frozen Water

F.

Fane, a Weather-cock
Fain, deſirous
Feign, to diſſemble
Faint, weary
Feint, a Pretence
Fair, handſome
Fare, cuſtomary Due
Fare, Food
Feed, to eat
Fee'd, rewarded
Fallow, uncultivated
Follow, come after
Falls, Plural of Fall
Falſe, not true
Fat, Suet
Vat, Brewing-Veſſel
Favour, Kindneſs
Fever, Diſtemper
Feet, we ſtand on
Feat, Exploit
Fellon, Whitlow
Felon, Criminal
Fetch, go for
Vetch, Pulſe
File, of Steel
Foil, overcome
Fillip, with the Finger
Philip, Man's Name
Fin'd, amerced
Find, what is loſt
Fir, Tree
Fur, of wild Beaſts
Flea, Vermin
Flee, fly
Fleas, Vermin
Fleece, Sheep's Coat
Flew, did fly
Flue, Rabbit's Down
Flour, for Bread
Flower, of the Garden
Fold, Plait
Foul'd, made dirty

Foul, filthy
Fowl, a Bird
Forth, abroad
Fourth, in Number
Frances, Woman's Name
Francis, Man's Name
Frays, Quarrels
Froise, fried Meat
Freeze, congeal
Frieze, knotted Cloth
Furs, Plural of Fur
Furz, a prickly Shrub

G.

Galen, a famous Physician
Gallcon, Spanish Ship
Gallon, four Quarts
Galloon, narrow Ribband
Gall, Bile
Gaul, a Frenchman
Garden, of Herbs
Guardian, Overseer
Gargle, to wash the Mouth
Gargil, a Distemper among Geese
Gentle, quiet
Genteel, graceful
Gentile, Heathen
Gesture, Action
Jester, merry Fellow
Gilt, with Gold
Guilt, Sin
Glutinous, sticking
Gluttonous, greedy
Gnat, Insect
Nat. Nathaniel
Grain, Corn
Grane, Isle
Grate, for Coals
Great, large
Grater, for Nutmeg
Greater, larger
Greaves, Armour for the Legs
Grieves, laments
Greys, different Sorts of the Grey Colour
Grays, a Town
Grace, Favour
Graze, to eat Grass
Greece, a Country
Grease, nasty Fat
Groan, to sigh
Grown, increased
Groat, Four-pence
Grot, Cave
Guess'd, did guess
Guest, Visitor

H.

Hail, frozen Rain
Hail, to salute
Hale, to drag along
Hare, Beast of Chase
Hair, of the Head
Haul, pull
Hall, great House
Hallow, consecrate
Hollow, empty
Harass, tire
Harris, Surname
Harsh, severe
Hash, minced Meat
Hart, Beast
Heart, Seat of Life
Haven, Harbour
Heaven, God's Throne
Heal, cure

Heal,

Heel, of a Shoe
He'll, he will
Hear, hearken
Here, in this Place
Heard, did hear
Herd, of Cattle
Hew, cut
Hue, Colour
Hugh, a Man's Name
Hie, Haste
High, lofty
Hoy, small Ship
Higher, more high
Hire, Wages
Him, that Man
Hymn, godly Song
His, own
Hiss, deride
Hore, frozen Dew
Whore, lewd Woman
Hole, Hollowness
Whole, not broken
Holy, pious
Wholly, intirely
Holm, Holly
Home, Dwelling
Whom, who
Hoop, for a Tub
Whoop, hollow
Hour, sixty Minutes
Our, own
Hungary, a Country
Hungry, wanting Food

I.

I, myself
Eye, to see with
Idle, lazy
Idol, Image
I'll, I will
Isle, Side of a Church
Isle, Island
Oil, liquid Fat
Imploy, Work
Imply, signify
Impostor, a Cheat
Imposture, Deceit
In, within
Inn, Public-house
Incite, stir up
Insight, Knowledge
Indict, impeach
Indite, compose
Ingenious, quick Parts
Ingenuous, candid
Innocence, harmless
Innocents, Babes
Intense, excessive
Intents, Purposes

K.

Ketch, a Ship
Catch, to lay hold of
Kill, murder
Kiln, to dry Malt
Knave, Rogue
Nave, of a Wheel
Knead, Dough
Need, Want
Knell, Passing-bell
Nell, Eleanor
Knew, did know
New, not worn
Knight, Title of Honour
Night, when it is dark
Knit, unite
Nit, Louse's Egg
Knot, to tye

Not,

Not, denying
Know, underſtand
No, nay
Knows, doth know
Noſe, on the Face
Nooſe, a ſliding Knot
Known, did know
None, not any

L.

Lade, with a Diſh
Laid, placed
Lain, has laid
Lane, narrow Street
Latin, Tongue
Latten, Tin
Lattice, Window
Lettuce, Salad
Letice, Woman's Name
Lawn, fine Linen
Loan, what is borrowed
Leak, run out
Leek, Kind of Onion
Leaſe, let for a Term of Years
Leaſh, three
Lees, Dregs of Wine
Leeſe, to loſe
Lead, a Metal
Led, conducted
Leaper, Jumper
Leper, one leprous
Leaſt, ſmalleſt
Leſt, for fear
Legiſlator, Lawgiver
Legiſlature, Parliament
Leſſen, to make leſs
Leſſon, to be read
Leſſer, ſmaller
Leſſor, that grants a Leaſe
Lethargy, Sleepineſs
Liturgy, Common-prayer
Liar, Teller of Lies
Lier, in wait
Lyre, Harp
Lies, Untruths
Lice, Vermin
Limb, Leg or Arm
Limn, paint
Limber, pliant
Limner, Painter
Line, length
Loin, of Veal
Lineament, Feature
Liniment, a Medicine
Liver, that lives
Liver, Part of the Inſide
Livre, the *French* Pound, or twenty Sous
Lo, behold
Low, mean
Look, ſee
Luke, a Man's Name
Loth, unwilling
Loath, nauſeate
Loſe, to ſuffer Loſs
Looſe, not faſt
Louſe, Vermin
Loud, noiſy
Low'd, did bellow
Lower, more low
Lowr, frown

M.

Made, finiſhed
Maid, a Virgin
Main, chief
Mane, of a Horſe

Mail,

Mail, Armour
Male, the He
Manner, a Custom
Manor, a Lordship
Mare, a She-Horse
Mayor, of a Town
Marsh, watery Ground
Mash, Hole of a Net
Marshal, head General
Martial, warlike
Marten, a Bird
Martin, a Man's Name
Marry, wed
Mary, a Woman's Name
Mass, a Lump
Mess, of Meat
Maul, beat soundly
Moll, Mary
Mead, a Meadow
Mead, a Drink
Mede, one of *Media*
Mean, of low Value
Mien, Behaviour
Meat, to eat
Meet, come together
Mete, measure
Medal, Kind of Coin
Meddle, interfere
Medlar, Fruit
Medler, Busy-body
Melt, make liquid
Milt, Roe of a Fish
Message, Errand
Messuage, a House
Metal, Gold, Silver
Mettle, Vigour
Mews, as a Cat
Muse, to pause
Might, Power
Mite, in Cheese
Mighty, powerful
Mity, full of Mites
Moity, half
Mile, eight Furlongs
Moil, labour
Moan, Lamentation
Mown, cut down
Moat, Ditch
Mote, in the Eye
Moor, barren Heath
More, in Quantity
Mower, that mows
Morning, before Noon
Mourning, Lamentation
Mortar, made of Lime
Morter, to pound in
Muscle, of the Arm or Le
Muscle, Shell-fish
Muzzle, to tie the Mout
Muslin, fine Linen
Muzzling, tying the Mout

N.

Naught, bad
Nought, nothing
Nay, no
Neigh, as a Horse
Near, nigh
Ne'er, never
Neither, none of the two
Nether, lower
None, not any
Nun, religious Maid
Not, denying
Knot, to tye

O.

Oar, of a Boat
O'er, over
Ore, of Metal

Of, belonging to
Off, diſtant
Oh, alas
Owe, indebted
One, in Number
Own, to acknowledge
Won, did win
Order, Rank
Ordure, Dung
Our, of us
Hour, Sixty Minutes

P.

Pail, a Veſſel
Pale, wan
Pain, Torment
Pane, of Glaſs
Pair, two
Pare, chip
Prayer, that prays
Pear, Fruit
Palate, Taſte
Pallet, little Bed
Pall, Funeral Cloth
Paul, Man's Name
Poll, Mary
Paraſite, Flatterer
Parricide, Parent-killer
Parcel, ſmall Bundle
Partial, biaſſed
Pardoner, that pardons
Partner, in Trade
Parſon, Prieſt
Perſon, he or ſhe
Paſtor, Miniſter
Paſture, Grazing Land
Patience, Mildneſs
Patients, ſick People
Patron, Protector
Pattern, Copy
Pauſe, conſider
Paws, of a Bear
Peace, Quietneſs
Peas, Plural of Pea
Piece, Part
Peal, upon Bells
Peel, the Outſide
Peer. Nobleman
Pier, Buttreſs
Penance, Church-diſcipline
Pennons, Banners
Pence, Money
Pens, Plural of Pen
Penitence, Repentance
Penitents, Repenters
Peter, a Man's Name
Petre, Salt
Pick, chuſe
Pique, Quarrel
Pick'd, ſelected
Pict, antient *Scot*
Pies, Plural of Pie
Poiſe, balance
Pilate, Chriſt's Judge
Pilot, Steerſman
Pillar, a Column
Pillow, for a Bed
Pint, Half a Quart
Point, ſharp Edge
Piſtol, ſmall Gun
Piſtole, *French* Coin
Place, of Abode
Plaiſe, Fiſh
Plait, Fold
Plate, Silver
Pleas, Excuſes
Pleaſe, ſatisfy
Plough, an Inſtrument
Plow, to make a Furrow
Plum, the Fruit
Plumb, Leaden-weight

Plume, of Feathers
Poesy, Poetry
Posy, Nosegay
Pole, Stick
Poll, Vote
Poor, needy
Pore, of the Skin
Pour, to pour Water
Power, Might
Pure, unspotted
Poplar, Tree
Popular, loved by the People
Poppy, Flower
Puppy, Whelp
Porcelain, China-ware
Purslain, an Herb
Practice, Exercise
Practise, to exercise
Praise, Commendation
Prays, intreateth
Pray, beseech
Prey, Booty
Precedent, Example
President, Governor
Presence, being present
Presents, Gifts
Princes, King's Sons
Princess, a King's Daughter
Principal, Chief
Principle, Rule
Profit, Gain
Prophet, Foreteller
Prophecy, Foretelling
Prophesy, to foretell
Proud, haughty
Prude, a precise Woman

Q.

Quarry, Stone-pit
Query, Question
Quaver, shake
Quiver, for Arrows
Quean, Harlot
Queen, King's Wife
Quire, of Paper
Choir, of Singers

R.

Race, Running
Rase, demolish
Raise, to lift up
Rays, Beams of Light
Rack, Torment
Wreck, of a Ship
Radish, Garden-root
Reddish, inclining to red
Rain, Water
Reign, Rule
Rein, of a Bridle
Wren, small Bird
Raisin, dry'd Grape
Reason, Argument
Rare, choice
Rear, erect
Rat, Vermin
Rot, corrupt
Read, did read
Red, Colour
Read, in a Book
Reed, a Shrub
Regimen, Government
Regiment, of Soldiers
Relic, Remainder
Relict, Widow
Rere, the back Part
Rear, to erect
Rest, Ease
Wrest, force
Rheum, watery Spittle

Rome,

Rome, in *Italy*
Room, Chamber
Rial, a foreign Coin
Royal, princely
Rhyme, Verſe
Rime, frozen Dew
Rice, Indian Corn
Riſe, Advancement
Rie, Grain
Rye, in *Suſſex*
Wry, crooked
Rigger, that rigs
Rigour, Severity
Ring, Circle
Ring, the Bells
Wring, twiſt
Right, juſt
Rite, Ceremony
Wright, a Man's Name
Write, with a Pen
Road, Highway
Row'd, with Oars
Rode, did ride
Roe, Buck
Row, Rank
Roes, Plural of Roe
Roſe, did riſe
Roſe, Flower
Rows, Ranks
Rood, forty ſquare Poles
Rude, unmannerly
Rote, by heart
Wrought, worked
Wrote, did write
Ruff, Neckcloth
Rough, not ſmooth
Roof, Top of the Houſe
Rung, did ring
Wrung, twiſted

S.

Sail, of a Ship
Sale, ſelling
Sage, wiſe
Sage, Herb
Sedge, Sheer-graſs
Saint, holy Perſon
Scent, Smell
Sent, ordered away
Saints, Plural of Saint
Senſe, Underſtanding
Saver, that ſaves
Saviour, Deliverer
Savor, Taſte
Say, ſpeak
Sey, a Sort of Cloth
Seen, beheld
Scene, of a Stage
Sea, Ocean
See, behold
Seal, Sea-calf
Seal, with Wax
Sealing, ſetting a Seal
Cieling, of a Room
Sell, to diſpoſe of
Cell, a Hut
Zeal, Devotion
Seam, joining
Seem, pretend
Seas, Plural of Sea
Sees, doth ſee
Seize, lay hold of
Ceaſe, leave off
Seaſon, proper Time
Seizing, taking Poſſeſſion
Sects, Parties in Religion
Sex, Male and Female
Seller, that ſells

Cellar, under Ground
Seignior, Grand Turk
Senior, Elder
Sew, with a Needle
Sue, petition
Sue, Susan
Shear, clip
Sheer, go off
Shire, County
Sheep, Mutton
Ship, that sails
Shew, make appear
Shoe, for a Foot
Shore, Prop
Shore, Sea-coast
Shower, hasty Rain
Shone, did shine
Shown, made appear
Size, Measure
Since, after then
Sins, Crimes
Sine, in Geometry
Sign, Token
Sirrah, a Menace
Sorrow, Grief
Sith, since
Scythe, for mowing
Site, Situation
Sight, seeing
Cite, to summon
Sink, to go down
Cinque, five
Sleight, Dexterity
Slight, Neglect
Sloe, Fruit
Slough, miry Place
Slow, not speedy
So, thus
Sow, the Land
Sew, with a Needle

Soal, a Fish
Sole, of a Shoe
Soul, of Man
Soar, mount up
Sore, Ulcer
Sower, that sows
Some, Part
Sum, the Whole
Son, Male Child
Sun, heavenly Light
Soon, quickly
Swoon, faint
Sooth, Truth
Soothe, flatter
South, Wind
Stains, Spots
Stanes, the Name of a Plac
Stair, Step
Stare, look earnestly
Stear, young Bullock
Steer, to guide a Ship
Stale, musty
Stall, Crib
Stead, Place
Steed, Horse
Steal, pilfer
Steel, hardened Iron
Stile, for Passage
Style, for writing
Straight, not crooked
Strait, narrow
Subtil, cunning
Suttle, Weight
Succour, Help
Sucker, Twig
Suit, Request
Sute, fit
Suitor, Petitioner
Suture, Seam
Surplice, white Robe

Surplus, over and above

T.

Tacks, ſmall Nails
Tax, Tribute
Tail, of a Beaſt
Tale, Story
Talents, good Parts
Talons, Claws
Talk, Diſcourſe
Talc, Mineral
Tame, gentle
Thame, a Town's Name
Tares, Vetches
Tears, Drops from the Eyes
Tears, does tear, or rend
Team, Set of Horſes
Teem, with Child
Than, in Compariſon
Then, at that Time
The, as *the* Man, *the* Houſe
Thee, thou
Their, belonging to them
There, that Place
Threw, did throw
Through, by Means of
Throne, a Chair of State
Thrown, hurled
Thyme, Garden-herb
Time, Leiſure
Tide, Flux of the Sea
Ty'd, or *tied*, made faſt
Tie, to make a Knot
Toy, a Plaything
Tile, on a Houſe
Toil, Labour
Title, of Honour
Tittle, Point
To, unto
Toe, Part of the Foot
Tow, Hemp
Toe, alſo
Two, a Couple
Told, reported
Toll'd, did toll
Tongs, for the Fire
Tongues, Languages
Tour, Journey
Tower, Fort
Track'd, traced
Tract, Treatiſe
Tray, a Wooden Veſſel
Trey, the Three
Treaties, Conventions
Treatiſe, Diſcourſe

V.

Vale, Valley
Vail, to hide the Face
Vain, fooliſh
Vane, or *Fane*, a Weather-cock
Vein, Blood-veſſel
Valley, a hollow Place between Hills
Value, Worth
Vial, ſmall Bottle
Viol, ſmall Fiddle
Vice, Wickedneſs
Voice, Sound

W.

Wade, go through Water
Weigh'd, in Scales
Wain, a Cart
Wane, decreaſe
Wait, tarry
Weight, Ponderoſity
Ware, Merchandize
Wear, uſe

Were, Plural of was
Wary, cautious
Weary, tired
Waist, Middle
Waste, diminish
Way, Road
Weigh, in Scales
Wey, forty Bushels
Weak, not strong
Week, seven Days
Weal, Good
We'll, we will
Wheel, of a Coach
Weather, the Disposition of the Air
Weather, a Male Sheep gelt
Whether, which of the two
Whither, to what Place
Wither, to fade and grow dry
Which, this or that
Witch, a Sorceress
While, during the Time
Wile, a subtil Trick
Whist, Silence
Wist, know
White, Colour
Whole, not broken
Hole, a hollow Place
Wight, Isle of
Who, what Person
Woe, Sorrow
Wood, Forest
Wou'd, was willing

Y.

Yew, a Tree
Ewe, a Female Sheep
You, thou or ye
Yolk, of an Egg
Yoak, a Frame put on the Neck of Oxen

LETTERS.

BOOK I.

From a Youth placed with a Relation in London, *to his Mother and Brother; with the Answers.*

LETTER I.

On the Respect and Obedience due to Parents.

Dear Brother,

BESIDE the Inclination that I have to write to you concerning every thing that happens to me here, I find it is a Duty. My Mother tells me, that having now no Father, I am to look upon you as one: I do not know whether it will be to my Advantage or not; but of this I am sure, that I shall find in *you* all the Indulgence, and none of the Severity.

My Mother gave me her Commands, when she parted from me, that I should consider you in this

double Light; ſhe bade me not loſe that Reſpect which was due to your Years, and more due to the Care which ſhe had deſired you to take of me, in that Familiarity we uſed to live together as Acquaintance: I am ſure I ſhall obey her. You may remember that ſhe followed me to the Stage-Coach, but you cannot know the Reaſon: I ſuppoſe Affection did not want its Part; but there was ſomething beſide; ſhe took that Opportunity of giving me this Command, being willing to ſay theſe Things rather before Strangers than yourſelf.

I hope I have not, Brother, been bred up with ſo good a Perſon as you, to be ignorant of that Reſpect which is due to a Parent. I ſhould have obey'd the Command had it been delivered in any Manner, but I could ſee her hold up her Handkerchief many Times when ſhe ſpoke to me. O Brother, every Tear ſhe ſhed has coſt me a Thouſand! but do not ſpeak of it, to give her Uneaſineſs; I only name it to you, to ſhew how ſeriouſly I received her Inſtructions: He that can diſregard a Parent's Command, deſerves nothing of that Length of Life which is promiſed to the Obedient; but if there be any who can ſlight a Mother's Tears, the World ought to diſown him.

I do aſſure you, I am reſolved to obey her perfectly, and I give you this Account as an Engagement to that Obedience: Perhaps you will ſay, it is a firſt Fruit of it; but however that be, you have it to reproach me withal, if ever I forget to obey you as a Father, while I love you as a Brother.

I am,

With the moſt true Affection and Reſpect,

Your obedient Brother.

LET-

LETTER II.

On the Difficulty of writing Letters.

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote to you before, my Heart was very full; and I find that the Hand as well as the Mouth may be influenced by that Situation. It is my Duty to write to you; and if I could ſay, that I then thought of it at all, I muſt confeſs that it appeared to me an eaſy, as well as an agreeable one; but I now find it otherwiſe: I have many Things to write about, and very little Knowledge in what Manner to do it: And I alſo am apt to recollect that when it is you who receive my Letters, they fall into the Hands of one of the moſt judicious Perſons in the World. At leaſt, ſo my Affection, joined to the Eſteem in which I ſee others hold you, has always taught me to think you: But I remember I have heard you ſay, that little Judges are they who moſt find fault; and if it be general what you have ſo often mentioned, that Perſons are always the moſt candid as they have the moſt Diſcernment, I muſt believe I am writing to the moſt favourable Perſon in the World: And yet I find it very difficult to begin. Many Thoughts come into my Mind at once, and I do not know which to take; they puzzle and confound me, and interrupt one another: Though I have determined upon one, and the others ſtrive in vain to break in upon my Attention; ſtill Words are wanting to put it properly in Writing; I change from Time to Time thoſe which I am inclined to prefer, and at laſt often, nay generally, have Recourſe to the firſt I thought of; and even when I have the Words ready I do not know how

to place them, and every thing confounds and perplexes me.

What am I to do? Write to you I will, becauſe I both wiſh to do it, and muſt; but I would fain write ſo as to give myſelf Satisfaction; becauſe if I fail of that, I am ſure I ſhall never give you Pleaſure. Shall I confeſs my Weakneſs to you? I have mentioned my Difficulties to my Couſin, with whom you have placed me, and by his Direction I have bought two or three Books of printed Letters. My Couſin is a plain Man, and he tells me theſe are what People uſe for writing of Letters, only changing the Particulars according to the Occaſion. I ſhould be aſhamed to borrow another Perſon's Words to ſend to you; but were I inclined to it, none of them ſeem proper. They are either antiquated or aukward: I have ſome which, under the Deſign of being eloquent, are ridiculous; inſtead of raiſing my Admiration, they make me laugh: Others intending to be familiar, are mean; and, laſtly, another Set, deſigning to be all Purity, are full of Affectation. I cannot condeſcend to copy from ſuch bad Originals, and if I could you would diſcover me; not that I ſuppoſe you have read ſuch Books, but you would ſee it was all unnatural.

There is nothing about which I am at ſuch a Loſs as this, and I ſee no Way to reſolve myſelf. I think Writing ſhould be like Converſation, but I ſee no Writing that is ſo; and when I would put my own Thoughts into that Form, nothing appears ſo difficult to me as Eaſe: If there are any Books that will inform me in this, pray tell me which they are; for as it is to you that I am to write, I would be glad to make my Letters ſuch as you might have ſome Pleaſure in reading, and I have no Cauſe to bluſh at writing.

I hope

I hope you will not be offended at my mentioning to you nothing of all thoſe Matters you gave me in Charge to write about; I am yet ſo new in this ſtrange Place, that I have ſcarce ventured to think myſelf one of the People that live in it. So that truly, beſide not knowing how to deliver it, I have nothing to ſay to you on thoſe Subjects. Pray give me your Advice in this Reſpect, that, when I have ſomething to write, I may know how to do it properly.

I am, dear, and truly honoured Brother,

Your's moſt affectionately.

LETTER III.

On the Manner of Writing Letters.

In Anſwer to the laſt.

Dear Jack,

FAR from my taking any thing amiſs, your Letters have given me great Satisfaction.

I love you, Brother, which is much more to your Honour, I reſpect you for the Reverence and Affection with which you ſpeak of your Mother: Keep alive thoſe Sentiments; beſides being a Duty to your God, they will gain you the Eſteem of all good Men; and, when you are a little older, you will know that it is the moſt valuable of all Poſſeſſions. I have told her what you wrote concerning her Tears, and it has cauſed many more; but do not be uneaſy at theſe, for they were Tears of Tranſport. I give you this, Brother, as an Inſtance of the Manner in which I ſhall treat your Commands, when they have Affection more than

Reaſon for their Motive; you ſee I deſign there ſhall be no Secret amongſt us. Go on, Boy, as you have begun, and you will not only make *yourſelf* happy, but all who belong to you.

I do not blame your Backwardneſs in Writing upon any of thoſe Subjects I told you I ſhould expect you to conſider: You do well to obſerve before you determine; nay, before you take up any Opinion, for that is your Caſe: Conſideration is Wiſdom's Siſter, and ſhe is the Parent of Happineſs.

You would know my Opinion as to the Subject of writing Letters in general, and I will give it to you freely. I am glad you have thought upon it in good Time, for a few Words to you now will prevent Errors that you could never have amended. In the firſt Place, I will tell you what you are enquiring about: It is *Style*; a Thing of vaſt Conſequence to the *publick* Writer; and in that Perfection under which he ought to poſſeſs it, of very difficult Attainment; but with reſpect to ſo much of it as concerns the ordinary Matter of Correſpondence, all that is required in this being to write pleaſingly and perſpicuouſly, there will be no great Danger of your attaining it to all the neceſſary Perfection. I am to tell you, that you already expreſs yourſelf well, and think with more Propriety than is common at your Years. I have a very good Opinion of your Underſtanding, or I ſhould not ſay this to you, for if it make you a Coxcomb you are undone for ever.

In the firſt Place, *Jack*, no Man ever ſpoke more properly than you do, when you ſay Writing ſhould be like Converſation; this is the true Character of Epiſtolary Writing, and you will have Occaſion to conſider no other: Keep up to this, for it is Nature, and Nature always pleaſes. What is natural, *Jack*, is always proper; and would you wiſh more than to write properly? Aſk yourſelf that

Queſtion

Question seriously; for be assured there are a Multitude who wish to do more, and it is here they split upon the Rock of Error: A Thousand become contemptible by Affectation, for one who is so from being naturally a Dunce: Nay, there is an Advantage on the latter Side, for while the others are laughed at, he is only pitied.

In the first Place know, that he writes best who writes most plainly: Never give yourself Leave to think of Eloquence or Oratory; it is a Million to One you have no Talents for them; and if you had, I do not know they would be of any Use to you: In regard to Books that may be useful to you by way of Models, I am to tell you that *Nature* is your *true Instructor*; and every Book you consult more than in the general Manner, will mislead you: As to those you have already consulted, throw them into the Fire for the first Step. Your Cousin is a worthy and a good Man, and as such I know you will respect him; copy him as closely as you please in his Morals, but I never intended he should have the modelling of your Understanding. The Books he can have recommended to you are, I suppose, such as himself has read; and though you are not to regard him with the less Respect for this, if you consider his Improvement you will know how to judge of his Studies. I do not mean by this, that there might not be an useful Collection on this Subject; I only tell you, that so far as I know, there is not any; and your ready, and, I am convinced, proper Judgment on those you have seen, confirms me in that Opinion. The familiar Letters of Men of Sense would be your best Instructors: But who ever published any? Those of *Pope* and his Friends were mostly written with Intent to be published; beside, they are by no means familiar; they are on curious, but not common Subjects, and they are written to Per-

ſons of the greateſt Talents; ſo that, dear *Jack*, the would neither be fit Letters for you to write, nor be written to me. As to thoſe common Collectio which I have met withal, they have been either t private Letters of ſome Perſon whoſe Friends miſtal ing Bombaſt for Eloquence, printed after their Death or of ſuch as have had more Induſtry than Geniu and have been written on Purpoſe, and publiſhe while they were living: In all theſe there is a Stif neſs and Formality which is juſt the oppoſite Charac ter to what is proper for this Kind of Writing: The are the Reaſons why I would have you avoid ther all. There are two Requiſites, Brother, to the At tainment but of a moderate Degree of Perfection The knowing what we are to purſue, and what w are to avoid: I have given you ſufficient Cautio with reſpect to the latter; and in a future Letter will give you my free Opinion as to the former. divide the Subject, becauſe I would have you con ſider thoroughly what are likely to be the Errors i the Undertaking, before you enter upon what wil be Beauties. The Object you have propoſed fo your Attention is worthy all the Regard you ſhew to it; and you will find by my joining with you i the Conſideration, that I think you will ſucceed But you ſhall hear more; I know you will. Dea *Jack*, farewell. There is a Care ſuperior to all this; be a good Man: You will find this eaſier than to be a good Correſpondent; but knowing that you can ſucceed in the latter, you will be inexcuſable i you fail in the former.

Your very affectionate Brother,

And ſincere Friend.

LET-

LETTER IV.

Farther Considerations on Epistolary Correspondence.

Dear Brother,

I HAVE been considering more thoroughly the Subject of your last Letter. I have been looking over both the Letters you sent me, and am much inclined to think you will arrive at a ver good Manner in expressing yourself. But in this understand me properly: Tho' I by no means look upon an Ease in delivering our Thoughts on Paper as a trifling Advantage, since that would be holding Literature very cheap, and greatly degrading one of the most valuable Acquisitions; yet if you suppose it a Point of any Importance, and would devote any of that Time which, at your Age, may be so much better employed, in labouring after t, I shall wish you had never asked my Opinion on he Subject, or that I had not answered you so favourably as Candour required. Believe me, *Jack*, it a Matter of little Importance with respect to the mmediate Concerns of Life, however pleasing: ut when *they* are not neglected for the Consideration, would by all means have it encouraged.

All Persons have Occasions to correspond with hers; nay, all have very frequent Occasions; nd all will be judged of by their Letters: You re therefore in the right, in the Beginning of the rst Communication of this Kind you ever had ith any body, to enquire into the proper Meods of executing it to your Credit, since on the oundation which you now lay, the whole will pend.

I have

I have conſidered, I told you, the two Letters you have already written. In theſe I can better diſcern your Judgment than in any which you ſhall have more conſidered. I will tell you what I truly think of them: They are ſuch, that if you go on as you ought, will make you the laſt Perſon in the Kingdom who ſhall complain of wanting a Model to write by; for if the reſt come up to theſe, they will deſerve to be publiſhed as a true Example of natural Expreſſion, and will ſerve others in the Quality of that Model which you ſo much want.

After this I ſhall give you a few Cautions, for they will be rather of that Kind than Leſſons of Inſtruction; and I wiſh you to keep them in your Memory, for after this I ſhall not at any Time adviſe, or ſo much as anſwer you about it: Your Conduct will be of too much Conſequence to let me regard your Manner of relating it. In the firſt Place, Elegance is not required in familiar Letters; nor is it the Thing at which you ought to aim: This Delicacy is not to be acquired otherwiſe than by great Care; and the Labour is often ſeen, while the End is perverted by the very Means. I have told you before, and I repeat it, becauſe I would have you mind it more; Eaſe and Clearneſs are the Merit of this Sort of Writing: Never labour after Beauties, for they ceaſe to be ſuch when obtained by Labour: It is with all the Flowers of Oratory juſt as it is with Elegance; they loſe their Luſtre if they come not eaſily; and even if they offer to your Imagination, be cautious how you receive them, for this is not their Place.

Do not be in Pain about Familiarity of Style, for that very Pain is a Contradiction to it, and the one can never exiſt with the other: Write always freely, but never haſtily; and let your Words follow one another from your Pen, as they would do

from

from your Tongue, if you were ſpeaking upon ſome Subject with which you were very well acquainted, and to Perſons with whom you were intimate. I ſhall add *with Perſons* who think favourably of your Underſtanding, for in this there is a great deal: The Aſſurance of being heard with Reſpect, gives much of that pleaſing Manner which creates the Reſpect that is allowed to it; it gives a Man a Confidence in his Abilities, without which all is diſturbed that comes from him, be it from his Tongue or from his Pen; for he who is diffident of himſelf, will never obtain the Commendation of another. I know I need not give you Caution againſt the contrary Extreme, for you are not naturally vain; if you were, I ſhould ſpeak in other Language; for though there is but one Thing more unfavourable to the Speaker or the Writer than Diffidence, that one is *Vanity*.

Think, Brother, as you ought of your Abilities; think they are equal to the Subjects which they are employed about, and remember that you are writing to one who ſhall judge favourably; this Conſideration will give you that Complacency of Mind which will diffuſe itſelf over all you ſay, and without knowing what is the Grace of Eaſe, you will be perfectly familiar.

This is one of the two great Conſiderations. You ſee how eaſily it is to be attained; nor is there any more Difficulty to a Perſon of your natural Genius in the other. They miſtake who ſuppoſe Perſpicuity to be appropriated to Expreſſion; it is a Character of the Thought, and not of the Style: He who *thinks* clearly will generally *write* alſo clearly; but if there be Confuſion at the Fountain, no Part of the Brook will ever be clear. Accuſtom yourſelf, *Jack*, to think juſtly, and you will not be at a Loſs to expreſs your Thoughts clearly;

clearly; determine properly, and you will never e: preſs yourſelf amiſs; and let me give you anoth Caution, which one would think ſhould hardly l neceſſary, and yet it is evident that it is wanted un verſally; that is, *think what you are going to write b fore you begin to ſet it down.* I have ſaid, that Thouſand err out of Affectation, for one from abſ lute Stupidity; I may add, that full as many becom ridiculous through Hurry and Pecipitancy, for or who is ſo from an abſolute Want of Underſtand ing: You will diſtinguiſh this in Converſation of ten, and oftener in printed Converſation; that is in the Writings of the Eſſayiſts. A Man ſets ou before he has determined what it is that he ſhall ſay and conſequently he becomes bewilder'd in the Mid dle of ſome long Sentence, the latter End of whicl forgets the Beginning, both in Sentiment and Gram mar.

To avoid this, is as eaſy as it is natural to run into it: Before you put down the firſt Word of a Sentence conceive the whole, and the ſeveral Parts of it will not be diſproportioned, nor want Connexion. Take Care firſt that what you intend it ſhall contain, ſtands in your own Mind with Clearneſs, and then let the firſt Words that offer be made uſe of to cloath it, for be aſſured they are the moſt natural. I do not wonder that after you have ſtudied a Change you ſhould return to the firſt; the Wonder is, that you ever attempted to make any Change: You allow that after all your Conſideration you like the firſt beſt; it is not a Wonder: The firſt was the moſt natural, and be aſſured that is a Pre-eminence very hardly overcome by any other. Let this be your Caution for the future; having found that the firſt is beſt, always take the firſt that occurs to you, unleſs there be ſome material Objection, and if there be, rather

ther change this afterwards than labour at it then; for this Search after Expreſſion breaks in upon the Senſe, and for the Value of a Word, that perhaps is not a Whit more expreſſive than the firſt, you loſe the Beauty of a whole Sentence. When I adviſe you to make any neceſſary Change afterwards, and not while you are writing, you will find that I expect you look over what you have written: I hope you will never fail to do this; for he who omits it muſt have many Inaccuracies: And if Errors of another Kind may be a Reflexion upon yourſelf, theſe are Rudeneſs to the Perſon to whom you write.

Never be aſhamed of having found ſomething that was amiſs: You confeſs that you did ſo by amending it; but in that Confeſſion you at the ſame Time cancel the Fault. A Man of Senſe will be more ſolicitous of the *Matter* than the *Form* of what is written to him; and if you have not Opportunities to tranſcribe, be aſſured I had at any Time rather ſee a Blot than a Blunder.

Of all Things learn to be *correct*; this is as neceſſary in Letter-Writing as Elegancy is ſuperfluous: Be firſt regular in your Thought, and then the little Inaccuracies which that Freedom I recommend in putting down your Thoughts will occaſion, a few Touches of the Pen will amend; and having accuſtomed yourſelf to alter what is amiſs, you will be upon your Guard againſt the ſame Blemiſhes.

As one of the greateſt Means of Eaſe in Writing, I ſhall recommend it to you to practiſe it frequently: I ſhall always be glad to hear from you, be it little or much you have to ſay; and tho' I ſhall not take any Notice of your Manner in writing to me, as I ſhall not think it of ſufficient Conſequence, you may be aſſured that I ſhall ſee how you improve, and ſhall be pleaſed with ſeeing it. The Painters

make it a Rule to do ſomething every Day; and *De Vinci*, who has delivered the Precepts of the Art in an elegant Poem, recommends it to his Pupil never to let a Morning paſs without a Line. It is Cuſtom that gives Familiarity, and Familiarity and Eaſe are one: Firſt take care to eſtabliſh in your Mind a few Principles, and then write on that you may write well.

Of all Things avoid the Thought of being excellent in Correſpondence; it will make you beſtow more Time to *preſerve* the Character than there required to *gain* it; and making a great deal expected from you, it will lay you in the Way of Cenſure. In this Kind of Writing the Point is, to pleaſe rather than to be admired; and in Proportion to your Reputation Excellence will be expected from you. The Merchant begins, *I received yours of the twelfth Inſtant*, and no body ever finds fault with him: But if you once ſhould be called a Writer of pretty Letters, you know not what you entail upon yourſelf, nor how much Cenſure will be derived to you from Things in themſelves very pardonable.

After theſe Admonitions there requires only one farther. When you have a little conſidered what is your own natural Manner, and eſtabliſhed that as never to be quite forſaken, read: I would not have you read much, and I would have you very cautious what it is that you read: One Author will ſupply the Place of all on this Occaſion, and that is Mr. *Addiſon*; read the Papers of that Author in the *Spectator*, and conſider them well; you will need no other Example, nor any other Leſſon. You will ſee in them a finiſhed Accuracy, with the moſt perfect Freedom: I need not caution you that there are Beauties, and great ones, which you have no Buſineſs to imitate; nay, which, happily as they ſtand where they are, would

would be out of Place in *an Epiſtle*; but that Gentleneſs and Eaſe which diſcloſe themſelves in this excellent Writer will give you a true Taſte for every thing that can be worthy of Praiſe in *Epiſtolary* Writing: And there is another Conſideration alſo on which I have recommended him to you, which is, that while he is poliſhing your Style, he will be informing your Underſtanding; and while he is finiſhing your Expreſſion, will improve your Morals. Adieu! it will be unneceſſary to write to me any more upon this Subject: I have nothing more to ſay upon it, nor would have you conſider it farther than within the Bounds of theſe Directions.

Dear Brother,

Yours, moſt affectionately.

LETTER V.

To a Mother, to thank her for her Care and Tenderneſs.

Honoured Madam,

I HAVE written twice to my Brother, and not doubting but that he would inform you of my being well, I have taken the Liberty to omit writing to you. I beg you will be pleaſed to hear the Reaſons that weighed with me againſt a very earneſt Inclination, that whether you tell me I was right, or not, you may acquit me of the Charge of Diſobedience, or Want of Reſpect as well as Gratitude.

The Pain, with which I ſaw you parted from me on the Road, has made an Impreſſion on my Heart which Time will never wear out; and I hope, as it will always keep in my Remembrance your Tenderneſs as well as Care for me, that, beſide the natural Right all your Commands have to Obedience from me, I ſhall on another Principle avoid every thing that is wrong, leſt it ſhould give you Diſquiet.

I ſhould be unnatural and unpardonable not to have the moſt ſincere Regard for the Peace of your Mind, and for its Compoſure: God prevent that I ſhould do any thing that might affect the firſt, and I ſhall hope my true Concern will guard me againſt every thing that might diſturb the latter. Indeed, Madam, the Care of this prevented my writing: I feared that a Letter from me, be the Contents ever ſo indifferent, might recall my Remembrance too fully before you, and that the ſame Pain might attend it, as did your parting with me. This was the only Reaſon of my not writing before; and in the moſt ſincere Truth I have done Violence to myſelf in omitting that Teſtimony of my Duty and Reſpect.

As to Occaſions of writing, I have yet none, more than to tell you that I do not forget to whom I owe my Attention; and to ſay how great an Happineſs it will be to me to receive your farther Thoughts as to Things that are about me. I have yet entered into no Acquaintance with them, being determined, ſo far as my Youth and ſcanty Judgment may allow of it, to conſider them before I mix myſelf among them: For this Purpoſe I have hitherto kept within the Houſe, where, partly from the Converſation of my Relations, and partly from that of Perſons of their Acquaintance who viſit them, and ſome of whom are Perſons of very re-

ſpectable

ſpectable Talents, I ſettle in myſelf ſome Character of the ſeveral Perſons I am likely to meet with, and of the Occurrences which may fall in my Way; but of all this, having not yet eſtabliſhed within myſelf any firm Opinion, I ſhall take the Freedom to write to you.

The greateſt Subjects of my Conſideration, Madam, are the Inſtructions and the Cautions you gave me: Theſe will never be out of my Remembrance; and although perhaps the Tenderneſs of the Parent, or the Fears of the Mother, may have repreſented ſome of theſe in ſtronger Lights than they are ordinarily ſeen, yet when I compare them with the Obſervations I have yet had Opportunities of making, I find them all moſt perfectly juſt, and all very neceſſary.

No Perſon I am ſure ever had the Happineſs of a more affectionate Mother; and I am fully perſuaded that the great Experience you have had of the World will render you, more than moſt People, able to judge of the Courſe of Things: I think it a great Happineſs that ſo excellent an Adviſer is ſo much concerned in my Welfare; and I do promiſe you, Madam, in the moſt ſincere Manner, that I will always preſer, to all other Conſiderations in the World, the Admonitions which you ſhall be pleaſed to give me. I ſhall alſo look upon myſelf as accountable for the leaſt Articles of my Conduct to you, as well as to God and my own Heart; and it will ſcarce be a greater Obligation upon me to do in every thing as I ought, that the Eye of that all-ſeeing Judge is upon me, than that any wrong Step in my Behaviour will, beſide throwing myſelf into Difficulties, make you unhappy.

You cannot know, Madam, how much and how grateful I think of your Care in placing me where I now am; where, under the Eye of a good and prudent Perſon, I have an Opportunity to conſider of

my future Conduct, and to ſee Things before I am placed among them, and to conſider this great World before I may be ſaid to make a Part of it. I ſee it as a terrible as well as a profitable Scene of Action: I have already ſet down many Things which I ſhall avoid like Death, and which I ſhould elſe perhaps have fallen into heedleſly: I hope my future Experience will ſhew me many more. Indeed, on the little that I ſee at preſent, I cannot wonder that of the Youths, who at my unthinking and raſh Time of Life are let looſe into the Danger, and never conſider it till they are in the midſt of it, if they ever conſider it at all, the greater Part are ruined. I hope I ſhall profit even by their Misfortunes; but whatſoever Advantages I have over the reſt of the young Men I meet withal, I ſhall always remember with a due Gratitude that I owe them to you.

I pray daily that you may continue in all Reſpects happy. You'll let my Brother know, Madam, that I ſhall endeavour to think of all Things as he would have me: He has taught me to write long Letters; but if it be not tedious to you, I cannot think the Time it has taken me could be more worthily employed; nor can I account that a Trouble which, beſide that it is a Duty and a Satisfaction to myſelf, will give you Pleaſure.

I am, Honoured Madam,

with all Duty and Affection,

Your obedient Son.

LET-

LETTER VI.

From a Mother to her Son. In answer to the former.

Dear Child,

I Have this Moment read your Letter, and I am set down to write to you. Where corresponding is a Trouble, People may defer it to the latest Hour; but why should I deny myself a Moment the Pleasure of conversing with you? My Dear, continue in the Thoughts you have at present, and you will add all that can be now thrown into the Portion of my Happiness. I interrupt myself by casting my Eye over and over upon your Letter, and the Fulness of my Heart prevents my informing you of its Sensations. If you should see more Blots than this which is just now made in my Writing, do not wonder, or be uneasy: I will not dissemble to you that they are made by Tears, but, dearest Son, these are Tears that flow from Transport, which has no other Expression. Sure no Mother was ever happier in her Children. Your Brother is esteemed, nay, he is almost adored by every body: Your Sister is settled to an Advantage that was beyond my utmost Expectation; and yet she is so good a Woman, that her Husband thinks himself under everlasting Obligations. You, my dear *Jack*, were my only Care; and I had more Fear for you than all: As the youngest, that is, Child, as the latest Remembrance of your honoured Father, you had a larger Share of my Tenderness than either; and you was destined to a Scene of the greatest Danger: Heaven alone can tell what have been my Anxieties and Fears about you, and how continual my Prayers for your Security; they are all granted; and instead of being, as I feared you would, an Occasion

of continual Alarm to me, you are adding more than any of them to my Contentment. I know your good Heart, and I can ſee what a Joy it is to you to perceive you make me happy: In ſuch a Mind as yours there can be wanting no other Motive to be good beſide the Excellence of Virtue; but I am ſure that, if this were not ſufficient, the very Thought that your Mother's Peace depended upon your Conduct would keep you in the Way of Goodneſs.

My dear Child, regard your Brother: No Perſon is ſo able to adviſe you, and he loves you with more than the common Affection of the Relation; he admires your Good Senſe, and he eſteems your Principles. Dear Son, think what an Honour it is to have the Eſteem of ſo excellent a Man; think what a Happineſs it is to have ſo fine a Character at ſo tender an Age as yours; and as you ſhew me how much my Satisfaction is an Object of your Concern, remember what a Tranſport it muſt be to me to hear of you ſo favourably.

I ſhall not repeat to you, my Dear, the Cautions which I gave you; for I ſee you will not need to be put again in Remembrance: Only, reverence Truth, be acquainted with no one till you know that he deſerves it, and avoid bad Women.

If it can give you Satisfaction, and I am ſure it will do ſo, to hear that every Thought of your Heart has my perfect Approbation, you hear it truly; but although there is not any the leaſt Part of your Conduct that does not give me Pleaſure, there is, although you will be ſurpriſed to hear it, ſomething in your Brother's with reſpect to you that gives me Pain. He told me of your asking his Advice upon an inconſiderable Subject, and his giving it to you rather honeſtly than elegantly. Dear Child, take care of your Heart, and you may be leſs uneaſy about your

Expreſſion:

Expreſſion: Let your Thoughts be good, and never be uneaſy about the Words you put them in. The Books recommended to you may be good for nothing, but you have no Occaſion for any; nor is it a Pin Matter in the Affairs of Life whether you put every Word where it ſhould be. *But this is all a Trifle*; nor ſhall I pretend to enter into the Matter: If it be worth any Conſideration, he is the beſt Judge; ſo pray mind him: But what I ſpeak of is the Manner in which he ſays he wrote of your Couſin.

My Dear, always reſpect your Elders, and do not let any little School-boy's Leſſon put you above them in your own Opinion, becauſe they have forgotten it: Nor, becauſe your Couſin is a plain Man, do you ſuppoſe he is leſs capable to adviſe you. He is a Perſon of undoubted Probity and Uprightneſs of Heart, and that is worth all the *Greek* and *Latin* of *Veſtminſter* and *Eton*: He has made his Way to a plentiful Fortune, and he has the Reſpect and Eſteem of all that ever he was concerned with. Would you wiſh for a better Character, or better Fortune? God ſend you may conduct yourſelf through the World juſt as he has done: I, that would weary Heaven with Prayers for you, wiſh you nothing better. I do not pretend to ſay your Brother is wrong in his Judgment about this Matter; for I do not underſtand the Nature of it: All that I know is, you will never write a Letter that will pleaſe me more than this you have ſent already; and I think, had I been in his Place, I would not have put any thing into your Mind, upon an Occaſion of ſuch little Conſequence, that ſhould have abated your Regard for a Perſon whoſe Advice will be of Service to you. But I know you will not let it do ſo. Preſerve, I deſire you, that Reſpect for him which his Years, and his Integrity, and his Succeſs in the World, require; and whatſoever you may think

about this Trifle, do not let it leſſen your Eſteem for one whom your Mother recommends to you.

My Dear, I have ſaid the more upon this Subject, becauſe it ſeems the only one on which you are in Danger to err; and I have thought it the more neceſſary to ſay ſo, becauſe the Regard I deſired you to pay to your Brother might have rendered it a Kind of Duty to go into this Error: I have ſpoke to him about it, and he deſires me to ſay that he is perfectly of my Opinion.

Farewell, my deareſt Boy; you have a very eaſy Taſk before you, ſeeing you are already ſo good, that you need only go on in the ſame Path, to make all that love you happy.

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER VII.

To an elder Brother, concerning a Lady.

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote laſt to my Mother, for I underſtand the Letters directed to her, or to you, to be no Secret to either, I had no Thought of ſending another ſo ſoon. I had reſolved, in my own Opinion, and had been confirmed in it by the Commands of the moſt prudent and beſt of Parents, to ſee more of the great World before I mixed myſelf among thoſe who compoſe it; and conſequently thought, till after the Time of that Conſideration, I ſhould have nothing to write to you; for that I ſhould not preſume to ſend you my Imagi-

nations

nations concerning Things with which I had not been acquainted, as Thoughts that could at all deserve your Attention. But I have been taken abroad before I was aware of it, and perhaps I can never have a greater Occasion of writing to you.

My Cousin, to whom my Mother has commanded me to pay an absolute Obedience, had a Curiosity, or else he had been prevailed upon by the Curiosity of his Family, to see a Person who performs some Feats of Dexterity upon a Wire. I would rather have omitted it, but it was their Pleasure I should go with them; and I wish I could tell you that I found no Satisfaction in the Expedition: As to the Man we went to see, I shall say little of him; for although the Things he does are surprising, the Danger of his falling, and his own Fear of it, prevented a good-natured Person from seeing them.

If I was not entertained with the Exploits, I was much less satisfied with the Behaviour of the Company: Indeed, Brother, it is a Place of so much Indecency and Wickedness, that I wonder some Regulations are not made in it. I never saw such a Mixture of the better and meaner Sort of People; and I cannot think that the latter will be improved by seeing the Debauchery of the former, or that the lower Sort will not be taught bad Customs by the Viciousness and Extravagance of the higher. It seemed strange to me to see a Person, seemingly of great Distinction, listening to the Ribaldry of a Porter over his Liquor; and I was grieved to observe, that several of low Rank, and mean Intellects, had Opportunities of seeing unbecoming Freedoms among those who ought to set them better Examples; but there was only a little Part of the Time in which I could attend to such Things. There are a Number of upper Places prepared for

the

the better Sort of People who come there, and we had one of these: In the next but one there was another Family, seemingly of grave and reputable Persons; and among them a young Gentlewoman, as nearly as I can guess, of my own Age. I do not know whether the Comparison with the bold Persons who were in the other Place made this Lady's Behaviour appear more amiable to me, or whether she has not a Modesty that is superior to the rest of her Sex; but certainly her Person, her Looks, and her Behaviour, commanded Respect and Admiration.

I do not know whether it might be Fancy, but I once thought she looked favourably upon me: I must confess it would have been Insensibility had I looked otherwise than with Approbation upon her; and indeed I could not think any thing beside worthy the looking at: There was a Modesty in her Countenance that quite engaged me; and if at any Time I saw her Eyes, they had a Sweetness such as I have never seen in those of any one before.

I am afraid to confess to you what I have done in consequence of this little Interview: I have written a Letter, not to herself, but to her Father. You see, tho' afraid to confess, I am more afraid to conceal any thing from you: I tell you that I have written this Letter; but, be pleased to understand me rightly, I have not sent it; nor shall I take such a Step without your Approbation, and the Permission of my Mother. On the contrary, I inclose it to you, that if you think favourably of my Intentions, you may give me the Support of Reason, and the Sanction of a Parent's Authority, to what I am doing: I beg you to shew it to my Mother; but prepare her for it first: I need not indeed ask you to do that, for I know

you

you will read this Letter to her; that will tell her my true Thoughts. If ſhe will countenance my Deſigns, and you approve of them, I ſhall proceed. You know I have ſomething independently of my intended Profeſſion; and probably the Lady alſo has ſome Fortune; but of this I have made no Enquiry. Pray tell my Mother, that if I could prevail with ſo agreeable, and I doubt not, ſo worthy a Perſon, to accept my Offer, I am certain I could be more happy with her upon a little, than without her with a larger Fortune: I know this will be of ſome Weight both with you and her; for I know you both wiſh my Happineſs: If it be of enough to make you overlook all other Intentions, as it makes me diſregard them, I ſhall think it a happy Omen of my Fortune; if otherwiſe, and it ſhould be your Opinion that this is a wrong Meaſure, I will, tho' it be very difficult to think I can do it, yet I will conquer my Inclinations, and endeavour never to think of it farther. You know I ſhall be impatient for an Anſwer; pray let me receive it ſoon.

Your moſt affectionate Brother.

LETTER VIII.

To a younger Brother, engaged in an improper and imprudent Paſſion. In Anſwer.

Dear Brother,

I DID not expect to have been ſo ſoon made ſenſible, how dangerous it is to leave Youth to itſelf; or imagine that I ſhould find ſo early an Occaſion in our Correſpondence to ſay any thing that ſhould be diſpleaſing to you: But though I know

know it will be ſo, I beg you, for the Care of your own Proſperity, nay, I charge you by the Concern you profeſs for the Peace of your Mother, to hear me, and to regard me. I will not upbraid you with an unworthy Love; for probably the Perſon you have thought of deſerves more than you will ever have to offer her: But I muſt accuſe you of the moſt raſh, nay, the moſt mad Step that ever a Boy took.

Conſider with yourſelf; are you of a Time of Life to marry? You, who left us with intent to begin only a Preparation for a Courſe of Life, are you already ſitting down without it, and falling upon the End when you have not yet begun the Means? You are upon a Precipice, and you are ruined if you proceed one Step farther. I applaud you for conſulting with your Friends before you made an Advance from which you might perhaps not have had a Right to retreat: But I muſt tell you at the ſame Time, that you went much too far even in thinking upon ſuch a Subject a Moment without their Concurrence.

I know it will be a ſevere Sentence, but, in one Word, you muſt give up all Thoughts of this. Your Mother joins with me in this Opinion, and gives you her Command that you regard me. Employ your Mind on other Things; mix among the World in your own Defence; it will be Wiſdom now, though it was Prudence before to determine otherwiſe. Do this carefully, but do it: And whenever the childiſh Thought of this Paſſion would come into your Head, drive it thence by Buſineſs. You muſt not, nor you cannot, be married theſe many Years: You are not of an Age: You have other Concerns to take up your Thoughts and Time; and if you give up theſe to ſo monſtrous a Folly, I tell you plainly, I renounce

you

you for ever; and your Mother, though ſhe cannot ſpeak the Words, means no leſs.

I am ſorry, *Jack*, to write thus to you; but as I love you I muſt do it. I have told you the Neceſſity of what you are to do: And having ſet that beyond Controverſy, and the Conſequences of it beyond Diſpute, I ſhall now reaſon with you on the Impropriety.

You ſay that you have ſomething independent of Buſineſs: You have ſo; and this is the very Reaſon why we have urged you to engage in Buſineſs. Thoſe who ſet out in needy Circumſtances are forced to Shifts that betray their Honeſty: You will be independent, and therefore you will always be able to act with Honour. But though what you have would ſupport you, nay, and would do that genteelly, it will not do it for yourſelf, a Wife and Family: Very conſiderable Fortunes alone can do that, and only the Idle or the Weak depend on little ones. The Proſpect you have before you, if you ſhould marry now, is narrow Circumſtances and Diſcontent; for you are not ſo raſh as to ſuppoſe you could purſue any uſeful Study afterwards; and I muſt tell you, that if you can entertain ſo wild a Thought as that of ſetting yourſelf about it, and continuing an Acquaintance with this Lady, but deferring your Marriage till you had accompliſhed it, there is not leſs Folly in the Imagination. Though I am not married, *Jack*, I have not lived without ſome Knowledge of this Kind; and I am very well aſſured the Mind will never be able to regard two Things at once, if Love be one of them.

I have ſhewn you what would be your Situation, if you were to marry thus; Obſcurity and Indigence: It could be no other. But for Heaven's Sake, Boy, turn your Eyes on the other Proſpect, and

and know what may happen to you, and what your Friends expect from you. I have told you, you are not without natural Accomplishments. I repeat it to you, that you may act up to your true Character, you have very great ones. The Professions are all open to you, and sure there is in each of them enough to tempt your Industry; for, be assured of it, Application is all you will find wanting to carry you to the Top of any of them. If you fix upon the Law, are not the Honours, and are not the Fortunes, immense that are acquired by it? If on the Gown, what Stop is there in Preferment, when Interest is countenanced by Abilities? Or if you turn your Mind to Physic, can you wish a greater Character than that with which a *Sloane* died, or with which a *Mead* lives*? You have only to be in earnest in the Pursuit, and the rest is sure to follow. You have the Prospect, nay, you have the Certainty, of doing Honour to yourself and your Family; and, after you have passed a Life of Reputation and great Affluence, to leave a Family descended from you, to think of you with Gratitude and Honour, while they enjoy what was the Produce of your Genius and Application.

This is in your Power; and you would sacrifice it all to the raw Passion of a Boy, to a Wish that is only eager because it is new to you: Nay, not would that make you happy neither; for, be assured of it, that the first Years of your Marriage would be imbittered with the Neglect of your nearest Relations, and those whom I hope you have Goodness enough to honour; and the others, by a Remembrance of the Advantages which you sacrificed to it. When you see People rising to Fame and

* The first Edition of this Book was published in Dr. *Mead*'s Lifetime.

Opulence

Opulence in the Professions you have quitted on this Occasion; when you cast your Eye upon the *Murrays* and the *Taylors* of a succeeding Age, you will remember that their Fortune, their Applause, and their Advantages, might all have been yours; and will you not hate the Occasion to which they were sacrificed? Be assured you will: Do not think better of yourself than you ought; that is, do not think better of yourself than of all Mankind. Be certain this is the Case with every Man who sacrifices Good to Pleasure. This Passion, which promises so much, will not keep its Word with you; and the Lady whom you now see with so much Approbation, and who, I doubt not, deserves it, (for it is your *Love*, Child, which I condemn, and not the *Object* of it) will appear the Cause of all your Misfortunes; and you will hate her.

I would not have you think that I tax you too hardly in this; I do not mean it as my Opinion of *you* in particular; it is so with every Man: There is not any thing so lasting as the Endearments of this Passion, when every thing favours it; but so much is required to this, that it very seldom is lasting. The first Disappointment that it occasions, destroys the airy Structure that was raised upon it; and with the ill Turn of the Affairs, the Occasion, although it be innocently the Occasion, is condemned.

Dear Brother, I have told you what is the Ruin that is before you, a Destruction as certain as unforeseen; and one so improbable to a Person of your Good Sense, and of your early Time of Life, that it shocks us the more, the less we could be prepared against it. If you have any Regard to your own Honour, or Happiness, to your Prosperity, or to your Credit, you must give up all Thought of this romantic Exploit: And I shall adjure you by that which is, perhaps, more dear to

you,

you, if you have any Gratitude, or Concern for the Peace of thoſe who love you, you muſt put it away from your very Imagination, and never ſuffer it to return upon you. If you ſhould determine to give up the Thought, and yet only let the Regret of it now and then come upon you, this will be able to deſtroy all your Attention while it gives you only Uneaſineſs: Not only the Thing itſelf is Ruin, *Jack*, but the very Remembrance that you ever intended it will be your Deſtruction, unleſs that be attended with a Cenſure upon your Raſhneſs for ſuffering ſuch a Thought. Brother, farewell: I know I have written what will at this Time appear ſevere; but it is neceſſary. I have ſet you a Taſk that appears very hard; but the firſt Efforts of it are all that you will find to be ſo: Afterwards, if you have that real good Underſtanding for which I eſteem you, you will deſpiſe yourſelf for having thought of ſo mad a Thing. To conclude with what, in my good Opinion of your Generoſity of Mind, and Gratitude, and Duty, I believe to be moſt weighty with you, it will give you ſome Pain to remember how much you endangered the Peace of thoſe who love you, by the Folly of ſuch a Thought; and you will reſpect yourſelf for having taken the firſt Admonition to reſtore their Tranquillity by giving up that which would have ruined your own.

Once more, farewell: I love you, and know not when to think I have ſaid enough. I have written you a long Letter; but ſhould you not pay that Regard which your Promiſe has engaged you, and which your Duty commands you, to pay to my Advice, it is the laſt you muſt expect to receive from

Your Brother.

LETTER IX.

From a Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtship.

My dearest Child,

YOUR Brother has written you a very long Letter on the Subject of the rash Proposal you have made to us; and I doubt not but he has said every thing that Reason has to advance against it; the least Part of which is surely enough to warn you from so wild an Undertaking: But yet I cannot omit to add my Reasons, weak as they may seem, after his, against it; and what they want in Persuasion, I must add in Authority. I know how idle that Word might sound, from a Mother at a Distance, to a Son who was a Reprobate; but my good Opinion of you makes me trust that you will not mock at me when I apply it.

O dear Child! what is it you have given your rash Thoughts leave to employ themselves about? Marriages are Things of a more serious Concern than to be entered upon hastily: They who have not Experience before they enter into it are sure to have Repentance enough afterwards. I have lived to see a great many of these Love-Matches, and all unhappy. I never knew Disobedience to Parents go unpunished in it; but, not to mention that, the very Nature of the Engagement threatens only Misery. Because you are pleased with the Face of a Person you have seen, are you to suppose you can spend your whole Life with her without Regret, and forfeit to her all the Advantages that might have offered to you, without once reflecting on yourself for your Precipitancy? Believe

me,

me, Child, if you think thus of yourſelf, you think yourſelf more than Mankind ever was, and you will be diſappointed. All who marry unadviſedly find, after a little Time, that they have committed a Folly, and all their Life beſide is ſpent in repenting of it; and I leave you to think what Sort of Life you will live with a Perſon whom you accuſe as the Occaſion of your Ruin; and who, very probably, thinks you alſo to have been the Occaſion of her miſſing better Opportunities.

How do you know, my Dear, the Perſon, you have ſeen, deſerves the leaſt of all your favourable Thoughts? She may be all that's bad, as well as all that's good; for I find, none who know *you*, have any Knowledge of *her*. But ſuppoſing her every thing that your Fancy can imagine; ſtill you have no Right to think of her. Dear Son, if ſhe have a moderate Fortune, you muſt be a great Loſer by acquiring it on ſuch Terms, as the giving up all the great Advantages that offer to you for it; and if ſhe have a great one, neither herſelf, nor her Relations, will look upon a *Child* as you are, and an unequal Eſtate: Indeed, if you will examine it impartially, you will find that it is impoſſible you ſhould be a Gainer, in any one Reſpect, by ſuch a Contract: But you will on the contrary find, that in every Reſpect whatever, you will be a Loſer; and that not in Trifles, or in a Part of your Expectation, but in the whole. On every Conſideration, you will forfeit the Love of your Relations, the Eſteem of the World, and every Proſpect of future Advantage. Indeed this is a great Price to pay for a Wife; and you will never love that which comes to you at ſo dear a Rate, and at the Purchaſe of ſo many Misfortunes.

I know that many Parents would command on this Occasion; but I would wish to persuade you. You have Good Sense, my Dear, but you have seen nothing of the World: I desire you to be profited by my Experience; and sure I need not take much Pains to convince you, that I will not mislead you, or that there is nothing I can wish but your Happiness. Ten Years hence will be as soon as you can think of Marriage with Discretion; to do it now will be only to entail upon yourself Repentance and Disquiet, and to make unhappy a Person you fancy you wish well. Depend upon it that the Wife of an unhappy Husband is of all human Creatures the *most* uneasy; and why would you wish to make another as well as yourself repent your Folly, when her repenting it will be as painful to you as your own?

You have not yet declared your Sentiments to the Lady, or to her Relations: It is a Mark of your Prudence, as well as your Duty, that you consulted those who have a Right to advise, and to command you, first: You have their Advice; nay, and though I am unwilling to speak the Word, you have all the Authority that God has appointed, or that you allow me over you, directly against it. I see your Destruction in it; and I must be severe, rather than suffer you to fall into that Ruin. I do tell you, that if you have any Value for your Brother's Esteem, which is an Honour to you, or for my Affection, which nothing can forfeit but your Follies, you must lay aside every Thought of this Design; for being unable to bear your Unhappiness, which I know must follow such an Action, I shall retire to some remote Part of the Kingdom that I may never afterwards hear of your Name.

How different is the Stile of this Letter from that of my laſt! but accuſe yourſelf for it, Child. How different is this Propoſal from the Prudence of your firſt Letters! You have a Right to my Affection as my Son; but it was as the beſt of Sons that I wrote to you with all that real Tranſport. I think you have Senſe enough, and Goodneſs enough, to value the Rank you then held in my Eſteem: You have not loſt it: The Step you have made is yet to be recovered; but after one Step more it is not: Nay, the Method you have taken in acquainting us with it promiſes me that you will recover it; for, unleſs you were determined to follow our Advice, you would not have aſked it. You ſee you have it fully: See, Child, that you obſerve it. The ſlight Hold this Paſſion has yet taken of your Heart will not be able to hurt you, if you indulge it no farther; and to indulge it, will only be to give yourſelf the Occaſion of more Pain; for Pleaſure or Advantage you cannot have from it.

I do not doubt but you will liſten to your Brother wiſely, and that you will obey me entirely in this Matter; but ſtill I am uneaſy. Where there is true Affection, there will always be Uneaſineſs; becauſe the ſlighteſt Occaſions will be enough to give it. In the firſt Place, my Dear, I am ſorry there has been an Occaſion of our writing ſo ſeverely; but do not let me call it ſeverely, I will only ſay, ſo poſitively to you, in Contradiction to your own Opinion: And after this I muſt confeſs I have Fears, that our Manner of doing this may make you backward of intruſting us with your Thoughts on future Occaſions. But pray let it have this Effect, my Dear; nor ſuppoſe you will ever hear from us in ſuch ſtrict Terms again.

This

This was a Point on which every thing depended; and therefore too much could not be ſaid to you, nor could it be ſaid too ſtrongly. Adieu! my dear Child! reconcile yourſelf to what muſt be; for you are convinced, I am ſure, by this Time, that you cannot think of marrying, not in the moſt diſtant Proſpect. Put the Occaſion of theſe Letters out of your Thoughts; and then forget that any ſuch were written. Let us forget that we have ever differed in our Opinions, and continue that Harmony and Unanimity which was between us before this Accident, as if nothing had ever threatened to diſturb it. I ſhall be impatient to hear from you; and yet I ſhall fear to read your Letter. I charge you not to diſguiſe your Thoughts; but put them into gentle Words. I am afraid we have been too rough in our Expreſſions; but the Occaſion required it; and it was better you ſhould have a little Uneaſineſs at this Time, than ſuffer a long Unhappineſs, and have loſt the Friends that ſhould comfort you in ſuch Scenes. I aſſure myſelf, my Dear, that you are convinced, by what we have ſaid to you, and have by this Time reſolved accordingly; and it is with as great Pleaſure as Truth, that I ſubſcribe myſelf,

Your ſincerely affectionate Mother.

LETTER X.

To a Mother, thanking her for Advice. In anſwer to the laſt.

Honoured Madam,

I Can now tell you that I have been unhappy, altho' I ſhould have been very backward to confeſs it while I was ſo. I have reconciled myſelf to every thing

thing that is paſſed, and reſolved upon every thing that you could wiſh; for ſure the Prudence of my Brother, and your Authority, could not be ſuppoſed to want Power with any who had the leaſt Senſe or Goodneſs. I never was ſo uneaſy as in reading the two Letters I received from you and my Brother: All the other Diſquiets of my Life have been Trifles, when compared with this. I ſpeak very truly, when I aſſure you, Madam, that even the giving up my fooliſh Paſſion was much leſs Pain to me, than the Senſe of having given you Diſpleaſure. When I remembered the Happineſs it was to me, to hold that favourable Place which had been allowed me in both your Opinions, you will not wonder that the Pain was great to think that I had taken any Step that ſhould deſerve to forfeit it; but all is for the better: It was an Unhappineſs myſelf occaſioned; and I ſhall take care not to repeat the Occaſion of it. Indeed your Reaſons have awakened me to ſo true a Senſe of the Folly of my Propoſal, that I think the very Perſon, whom I was ſo eager to addreſs, were ſhe kneeling at my Feet this Moment, could not prevail with me to ſolicit you to conſent to what I ſo raſhly aſked. Thus ſtrong is Reaſon, while Love is only violent; and ſuch, I hope, in every good Mind, is the Power of Duty over a wild Affection. Indeed, I am moſt ſincere in all I ſay to you, Madam. I have convinced myſelf of the Folly of what I propoſed. I have placed before me the Proſpects my Brother's favourable Opinion is pleaſed to ſay I have a Right to look into; but much leſs will be ſufficient; and I think myſelf happy that the Matter was wholly within my own Breaſt, and that I had never given the Lady any Notice of my Intentions: This is a Happineſs that attends on Duty. Had I not ſtaid for your Approbation, before I propoſed my Thoughts, I had

now

ow perhaps had the Difficulty of conquering a ronger Affection; and had found the Violence, neeſſary to be committed to the Sentiments of another well as of my own.

Sure there is no Pleaſure ſo great as that of a Reovery from an Error; and it is impoſſible that any ing could add to it, unleſs a Senſe, that Virtue d prevented half the Anxiety of that Recovery, preventing its greateſt Lengths. Madam, I reurn you my moſt ſincere Thanks for your truly fectionate Admonition; and I beg you will return em for me to my Brother: I thank him even for e Severity of his Reproof; for nothing could have t my Folly ſo ſtrongly before me; becauſe I know e loves me. You ſee in this Letter, Madam, my hole Heart; and I beg of you, not only not to oubt my Sincerity, but not to fear my Reſolution. ou will never hear any thing more of this fooliſh aſſion, for I will never more think of it; and I in with you in the Reſolution, that it ſhall be as if o ſuch Thing had happened. My Buſineſs ſhall, am determined, employ all my future Thoughts; d you ſhall find me, honoured Madam, in all hings moſt truly,

Your very dutiful Son.

LETTER XI.

rom a Youth, who is determined to what Profeſſion he will be bred; To his Brother.

Dear Brother,

HAVING now taken as much Time as was neceſſary for Conſideration; and being determined, ſo far as I dare truſt to my own Opi-

nion,

nion, as to what Road of Life is moſt eligible f me, and moſt ſuited to my Inclination, I am down to tell you my Choice: But, at the far Time, I ſhall beg your Permiſſion to give n Reaſon for the Preference I have given to that chuſe; and to add, that if I appear to have d termined wrong in this, I am not ſo eagerly be on it, that I ſhall have Pain to retract; and tha except with Regard to one of the others, I sha be willing to be determined by your Opinion, rath than my own.

And firſt, as to the Merchant; which was wha I at firſt propoſed, as being more honourable i itſelf, and more uſeful to the Community than an other Profeſſion; ſince the reſt concern only ſingl Perſons, and this the whole Nation: Whatever warm Thoughts I have had on that Subject, I hav now given them over. I find there is ſo muc Dependance upon others neceſſary in this Way o Life; and bad Men are ſo common, that it i impoſſible to be ſecure: Beſides, I do not think unleſs very different Meaſures are taken, that th Commerce in this Nation is likely to be in an im proving Situation.

This being out of the Choice, there remai only the three genteel Profeſſions: The Gown fear to think of, partly, becauſe I doubt whether I ſhould be worthy, and I ſhould be very ſorry to add to the many who diſgrace it; and, partly, be cauſe I ſee the Methods by which Perſons are to riſe in the Church to be ſuch, as they ought to be put out of the Church for practiſing. I remember to have heard my Father ſpeak of an *Italian* of great Parts, to whom ſome one obſerving, that he wondered, at the Age of Forty, he had never met with Preferment, having Merit ſufficient to command Regard; the good Man anſwered, "We

"are

" are not the Sort of People to rise here; it is those " who would have been hanged *out* of the Church, " that come to the red Hat and Dignities *without* " it." I do not, Brother, suppose, that in our Church so much Ill is practised as in the *Romish*: But when I see a Man of Virtue, and of Learning, traversing the Streets at Six in a Morning, to read Prayers for Sixpence; and a rosy Dean, almost breaking the Springs of his Chariot, who never did one single *good* Thing *in* the Church, because there were few *bad* ones he would scruple *out* of it; I cannot think it an Order which a Man would chuse, who is above the Necessity of doing mean Things, and who has some Ambition.

When I consider Physic, I see among the Persons who practise it more Men of Learning, and of Industry, than in any other Class: But, Brother, these are not the People who succeed. I have remarked the Faces of some of these, as they have walked along the Streets, repining at every Chariot they saw; and of those in Chariots despairing, and calling themselves splendid Beggars; I have seen these endeavour and deserve to meet with some Favour from the World, but in vain; while the Caprice of the general Opinion has raised this Quack to Affluence; or the Partiality of some ignorant Man of Quality has pushed some other ignorant Pretender into a ministerial Fortune. I have neither the Hopes of one, nor the Advantages of the other of these: Beside, I should think myself a Villain to take the Care of Lives, when there were so many abler Persons fit for so great a Trust; and to eat on Plate, while the more worthy wanted Dinners.

There remains only the Law; and against that there appear to me to be none of these Objections: I do not say there could be none started; but I do

nion, as to what Road of Life is moſt eligible for me, and moſt ſuited to my Inclination, I am ſet down to tell you my Choice: But, at the ſame Time, I ſhall beg your Permiſſion to give my Reaſon for the Preference I have given to that chuſe; and to add, that if I appear to have determined wrong in this, I am not ſo eagerly bent on it, that I ſhall have Pain to retract; and that except with Regard to one of the others, I ſhall be willing to be determined by your Opinion, rather than my own.

And firſt, as to the Merchant; which was what I at firſt propoſed, as being more honourable in itſelf, and more uſeful to the Community than any other Profeſſion; ſince the reſt concern only ſingle Perſons, and this the whole Nation: Whatever warm Thoughts I have had on that Subject, I have now given them over. I find there is ſo much Dependance upon others neceſſary in this Way of Life; and bad Men are ſo common, that it is impoſſible to be ſecure: Beſides, I do not think, unleſs very different Meaſures are taken, that the Commerce in this Nation is likely to be in an improving Situation.

This being out of the Choice, there remain only the three genteel Profeſſions: The Gown I fear to think of, partly, becauſe I doubt whether I ſhould be worthy, and I ſhould be very ſorry to add to the many who diſgrace it; and, partly, becauſe I ſee the Methods by which Perſons are to riſe in the Church to be ſuch, as they ought to be put out of the Church for practiſing. I remember to have heard my Father ſpeak of an *Italian* of great Parts, to whom ſome one obſerving, that he wondered, at the Age of Forty, he had never met with Preferment, having Merit ſufficient to command Regard; the good Man anſwered, "We

"are

" are not the Sort of People to rise here; it is those " who would have been hanged *out* of the Church, " that come to the red Hat and Dignities *within* " it." I do not, Brother, suppose, that in our Church so much Ill is practised as in the *Romish*: But when I see a Man of Virtue, and of Learning, traversing the Streets at Six in a Morning, to read Prayers for Sixpence; and a rosy Dean, almost breaking the Springs of his Chariot, who never did one single *good* Thing *in* the Church, because there were few *bad* ones he would scruple *out* of it; I cannot think it an Order which a Man would chuse, who is above the Necessity of doing mean Things, and who has some Ambition.

When I consider Physic, I see among the Persons who practise it more Men of Learning, and of Industry, than in any other Class: But, Brother, these are not the People who succeed. I have remarked the Faces of some of these, as they have walked along the Streets, repining at every Chariot they saw; and of those in Chariots despairing, and calling themselves splendid Beggars; I have seen these endeavour and deserve to meet with some Favour from the World, but in vain; while the Caprice of the general Opinion has raised this Quack to Affluence; or the Partiality of some ignorant Man of Quality has pushed some other ignorant Pretender into a ministerial Fortune. I have neither the Hopes of one, nor the Advantages of the other of these: Beside, I should think myself a Villain to take the Care of Lives, when there were so many abler Persons fit for so great a Trust; and to eat on Plate, while the more worthy wanted Dinners.

There remains only the Law; and against that there appear to me to be none of these Objections: I do not say there could be none started; but I do

not ſee any that affect me. I can ſee bad Men acting badly, both in this and in all other Situations; but he who would quarrel with a Profeſſion becauſe a few of theſe happened to have thruſt themſelves into it, muſt quarrel with all Profeſſions. It is not in this as in the other, where Men get Preferment by their Vices, or where Favour can raiſe Fools: It ſeems to me to be the only Road of Life in which a Man will riſe according to his Merit; and I am ſo humble, or conſcientious, or ambitious, call it which you will, that this is exactly the Station I ſhould wiſh to fill.

I can perceive that baſe Things are continually done in the Law; but they are by ignorant Perſons; and as I ſhall not have the Temptation of Want, I hope I ſhall be above all thoſe that would influence me to do otherwiſe than I ought. I ſee the Bar as the Scene in which Abilities and Application muſt make their Way to Eminence and Fortune; and the only one in which no dirty Arts are neceſſary to a Man's becoming conſpicuous: You will ſee, dear Brother, that I have Reaſon for fixing my Inclinations here: But if this appears to me ſtronger than it ought, I aſſure you I ſhall liſten to your Notice of it; or if my Mother, whom it is my Inclination as much as my Duty to pleaſe, prefer any other Profeſſion, you will find my Inclinations are not ſo fixed upon it, but that they will be overcome by Reaſon, or give Way to Duty.

I am, dearest Brother,

Yours most sincerely.

BOOK II.

LETTERS

Of Politeness and Ceremony.

LETTER XII.

A Lady to her Acquaintance, who had gone home late the Night before, from a Visit.

Dear Madam,

I HAVE been in Concern about you the whole Night, and cannot deny myself the Satisfaction of sending to know how you do this Morning. I am sensible we kept you too late; and I have been uneasy ever since, for fear the breaking in upon your Hours should have disordered you. I beg to know how you have rested, and whether I may pardon myself for pressing you too much; I hope you have not suffered in the least Degree by it. Health, precarious as yours is, requires a most strict Guardianship; and though it is to yourself I speak it, you must forgive me that I say, while so much Goodness, and so much Satisfaction to others, depends upon it, it deserves all that Care which it requires, and that from others as well as from your own Regard.

I am ſenſible that while I ſay this I am condemning myſelf; but I ſhall be happy to hear that I have only been to blame, and you have not ſuffered by it. Excuſe this Trouble, and believe me to be, with the moſt ſincere Reſpect,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XIII.

From the Lady who had viſited the Night before. In anſwer.

Madam,

I Have your moſt obliging Letter, and am glad I can anſwer you, with the greateſt Sincerity, that I am extremely well. I have perceived no Inconvenience from my ſitting up, though it was very much beyond my uſual Cuſtom; and I may poſſibly be induced to venture it again, that I may, if practicable, break myſelf of a Tenderneſs which, although I have eſcaped this Time, is indeed a Habit of Body, and not of Mind.

I am ſenſibly affected by the Civilities you have ſhewn me in your Letter, and underſtand myſelf the more obliged to you for them the leſs I deſerve them. I am aſhamed of a State of Health that is troubleſome to my Friends, and if there be any Means beyond the Reach of Phyſic (for all that are in its Compaſs I have tried already) by which it is poſſible to get rid of ſo much Tenderneſs, I will attempt them, that I may be leſs wearyſome to thoſe who honour me with ſo generous a Friendſhip as you are pleaſed to profeſs for,

MADAM,

Your very obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER XIV.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, requesting her to accept Tickets for a Concert.

Madam,

I Have so frequently heard you speak of Music with Pleasure, and also with great Judgment, that I am persuaded you will have a singular Satisfaction in hearing the new Master on the Violin, *De Giardini.* He plays at present but in very few Places, and seems of an Opinion that will always keep him scarce: He thinks that the less common he makes himself, the more he will be followed. He has been prevailed upon to lead the Band at the *King's Arms* Concert for this Season, to which I have the good Fortune to be a Subscriber. I do myself the Honour of sending you my Tickets for *Thursday*, which, if you have no particular Engagement for that Evening, I desire you will accept; if otherwise, I beg I may be honoured with your Commands for some other Night; but it is only on every other *Thursday* we receive them; the Company that do the Concert the Honour to appear at it, being more than could have Place otherwise.

I shall be very happy if your Engagements permit you, Madam, to hear him at this Opportunity, for he has promised us a Solo by a very great Master; and the great Misfortune of these Performers in general is, that they will play no Music but their own. There is something of a peculiar Grace and Elegance in this Man that will not fail to please *you* extremely, who are so excellent a Judge; at least, I think so; and I shall be happy to hear you of the same Opinion that I am, with

respect to him, that I may be the more confirm in that Judgment.

I am, MADAM,

Your very obedient humble Serva

LETTER XV.

From a Lady, who was offered Tickets, but was e gaged, and could not accept them. In answer.

SIR,

I Have the Favour of your obliging Letter, an think myself unhappy that I cannot be at th Concert on the Evening you mention. I know th Value of the Tickets, and therefore return the immediately, that some other Ladies, less unfo tunately circumstanced than I happen to be with r spect to that Day, may have the Advantage o them. It is very unlucky that the Party I am o for that Afternoon, leave *London* the Day afterward else I should have endeavoured to excuse myself t them. Whenever it is convenient to you to favou me with your Tickets again, I shall do myself th Pleasure of using them, for I long to hear th *Italian*, and shall be pleased with an Opportunit of telling you how much I am.

Your obliged humble Servant.

LETTER XVI.

To a Gentleman, desiring him to be at the Benefit o a young Actor.

Dear Sir,

I Do not know whether you have seen the Player who was new to us last Season, and who in my Opinion

Opinion promiſes to add a great deal to the Pleaſure of our Entertainments of that Kind. He is greatly improved; and deſerves Encouragement alſo on another Occaſion, for he is one of the moſt modeſt and beſt Kind of Men in the World. I beg you will be at his Benefit: It is on *Thurſday*, and I have Places, for the Houſe will probably be crouded. I would perſuade you to do this, partly for your own Pleaſure, for you will have a great deal; and partly for his Sake, for I know nothing ſo much to a Player's Honour as to ſee Perſons of your Judgment attend to him. I know the Town will conſtrue it much in his Favour, and I ſhall think it an Obligation to myſelf, for I have taken it into my Head to be a great Patron for him: This is merely on account of his Merit, for I know nothing more of him.

I am, dear SIR,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XVII.

To a Lady inviting her into the Country for the Summer.

My dear Harriet,

I Do not know whether I flattered myſelf with an Opinion of your ſpeaking to me the other Day with an uncommon Air of Friendſhip, or whether I am ſo happy to hold that Place, of which I ſhould be ſo ambitious, in your Eſteem. I thought you ſpoke with Concern of our parting for the Summer upon our Family's retiring into the Country. For Heaven's Sake, my Dear, what can you do all the dull Seaſon in *London? Vauxhall* is not for more than twice; and I think

Ranelagh one would not ſee above half a dozen Times in the Seaſon. What is it then you find to entertain you in an empty Town for four or five Months together? I would fain perſuade you out of Love with ſo diſagreeable a Place, and I have an Intereſt in it; for I am a Petitioner to you to ſtay the Summer with us, at leaſt I beg you will try. We go, my Dear, on *Monday*: Will you go with us? For there is a Corner in the Coach: Or will you come when we are ſettled? I am greatly of Opinion that it will pleaſe you. I am ſure I need not tell you we ſhall do all we can to render it agreeable, or that you will make us very happy in complying with the Invitation.

You have not ſeen our Houſe; but it is a very pleaſant one: There are fine Proſpects from the Park, and a River runs through the Garden; nor are we quite out of the Way of Entertainment. You know there is a great deal of Company about the Place; and we have an Aſſembly within a Mile of us. What ſhall I ſay elſe to tempt you to come? Why, I will tell you that you will make us all the happieſt People in the World; and that when you are tired you ſhall not be teazed to ſtay. Dear *Harriet*, think of it; you will confer an Obligation on her, who is, with the trueſt Reſpect,

Yours moſt affectionately.

LET

LETTER XVIII.

From a Lady invited into the Country. In answer.

Madam,

I HAVE been honoured with your Letter, and never received more Pleasure from any thing I have met withal. You know I have not been in Love yet; and certainly a Billet-doux is the only Thing that could please a Girl better than such a Testimony of Friendship from you, who must do Honour to every one to whom you allow that Distinction. Whatever I have said about my Uneasiness at your leaving *London*, be assured, Madam, was from my Heart, for I am never so happy as when with you; and whatever I may have said as to my Thoughts of our Acquaintance, you may be very well satisfied had the greatest Sincerity, for there is no one whom I so much esteem. I thank you most sincerely, Madam, for the Invitation you are pleased to give me, but I am too much in Love with *London*. I am of the Sentiment of a Noble Lord on this Occasion, That *London*, in *Winter*, is the best Place in the World; and *London*, in *Summer*, is better than any where else.

Do not imagine, Madam, I am saying this as an Apology to decline your Invitation, for I go with you; only that you may know how certain it is I shall be tired of the Country in a little Time; and may not think it is the Company, when it is the Place, I run away from. I agree with you that *Vauxhall* is insipid, and *Ranelagh* is tiresome; but I am afraid too that the Prospects, and the Park, and the Garden, and the River, will be all in the same Places a Week after, that I find them

in when I come down; and I am afraid, that i ſo, I ſhall certainly get away from them. Dea Madam, you tell me you love me, and I know you'll excuſe the *Giddineſs* of a Girl, for, honeſtly I do not know that I have any other Fault. Onl promiſe me that you will not take it amiſs when run away, and I am ready, and ſhall be very happ in waiting on you.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your very obedient and humble Servant

LETTER XIX.

From a Lady, newly married, to an Intimate.

Dear Bid,

DO not ſtare at a ſtrange Name at the Botton of this Letter. It *was* Miſs *Newell* tha writes to you, but the barbarous Man has over turned all that. What cannot theſe Men d when they perſuade us out of our very Names My Servant brings you a Dozen of *French* Gloves you will remember that you, and the poor Girl have juſt been talking of, entered into a Bargain that which ever married firſt ſhould ſend this Pre ſent to the other: If you are married too, ſend i back again; if not, take a Friend's Advice, dea *Biddy*, and marry as ſoon as you can. I believ you will find it has not taken away my Spirits yet and by what I ſee of it I do not think it eve will. One may have occaſion to be *grave* ſome times, but I do not ſee that *that* need make on

unhappy

unhappy. My Dear, you will excuſe me for not writing you a longer Letter: You will gueſs that a Woman, who has not been married above twelve Hours, has enough to do with herſelf. I have only told Mr. *Williams* I muſt have a Moment to write to the Perſon in the World I love next himſelf. My Dear, good bye. I ſuppoſe I ſhall ſee you.

Your moſt affectionate humble Servant.

LETTER XX.

To a new-married Lady. In anſwer.

My dear Charlotte,

THERE is not one among all your Acquaintance that congratulates with you with more Pleaſure or Sincerity than I do on the preſent Occaſion. I hope you will write to me twenty Years hence to confirm all your happy Expectations; for I ſhall preſerve your Letter to compare with it. My Dear, God ſend you may be long as happy as you ſeem to be this Moment. But take a Friend's Advice: Do not ſay ſo much about it to any body elſe. Your Friends will banter you about it; and thoſe who are not ſo, will compare it with your Gravity by and by; and ſuſpect, that becauſe you do not laugh ſo much, you are not ſo happy; for depend upon it, though you may be much happier a Twelve-month hence, you will not be ſo merry.

I expected the Gloves, ſo your new Name did not ſurpriſe me. You could not imagine all the People in Town did not know of your Match. The Day alone was a Secret. I thank you for

your

your friendly Advice; but, my Dear, I shall stay and hear what you say of the married Life when you are a little better acquainted with it, before I am at all in the more Haste to enter upon it for your Recommendation: But I do not doubt you will always continue in the same Opinion. That you may be so as long as you live, is, my dear *Charlotte*, the most sincere Wish of

Your very faithful Servant.

LETTER XXI.

To a Lady; inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.

Dear Madam,

PEOPLE are interested who invite you to be of their Parties, because you are sure to make them agreeable: This is a Reason why you will not perhaps always comply when you are asked to be of them; but it is certainly a Cause of your being solicited oftener than any Woman in the World After you was gone Yesterday, Mr. *Bobun* proposed an Expedition to *Richmond* for To-morrow; and he requested me (for he thought he had no Title to such a Liberty himself) to tell you that we all understood you to be of the Party, though you happened to be out of the Way when it was proposed.

I hope you are not engaged; the Weather promises to be favourable, and your Company you know how we value. I need not tell you that we shall suppose it a Matter of Form if you are absent: What we shall think it if you go with us, you will know when you remember what every body thinks who has the Pleasure of your Com

pany

pany. I beg you will not invent an Excuſe, but go with us.

I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,

Dear Madam,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XXII.

From a Lady invited to be of a Party in the Country. In anſwer.

YOU oblige me extremely, Madam, in naming me of your agreeable Party. I ſhould have thought myſelf unhappy if I had miſſed my Share in an Expedition that, I dare ſay, will be ſo pleaſant, by my going away before you broke up; but you know the Occaſion of that, and you are ſenſible I could not avoid it. I have no Engagement for To-morrow, and ſhall think myſelf very happy to be among you. I will call to know the Hour. *Bobun* is an agreeable Perſon. I would not have you tell him I think *ſo*; but, poſitively, I hardly know, nay, I do not know one that is more ſo.

I ſhall only thank you for your Compliments; though I might very well return them to you. I have never failed of being happy where I have met you; and as this is not always the Caſe, or with all People, I muſt ſuppoſe that it is, in ſome Degree, to be placed to your Account. Pray make my Compliments agreeable to as many of the Party as you ſee before we meet; and believe me to be, with great Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER XXIII.

An Invitation to a Family-Dinner.

Dear Cousin,

YOU are so newly settled among us, that I believe you have not yet seen all your Relations. There is an Opportunity of finding them togethe at my House on *Tuesday* next, the 21st of *August* and on the same Day every Year as long as you ar in Town, I hope I shall have the Pleasure of adding you to the Number. This is the Day of m Marriage, Cousin. That Day four and twent Years I was married to Mrs. *Isham*, and I neve once repented of it since. I believe she will say a much; and I think *that* a very good Occasion o calling our Relations once a Year together to keep i in Remembrance. We shall dine at Two o'Clock I hope I shall see you not only this, but every 21 of *August* these twenty Years.

I am your affectionate Relation.

LETTER XXIV.

An Invitation to a Turtle.

Dear Bob,

WE expected you Yesterday, and I should serv you right to punish you for your Absence b not writing one Word more: But to lose your Company is punishing ourselves as well as you, and I d not know that any body but you deserve it. I ha Notice of a Turtle of Two Hundred and Fift Pounds Weight arriving in good Health from th

Wes

West-Indies. I read the Letter for the Good of the Public, and we agreed to have it dressed on *Wednesday*, and to have none but the present Company to dine on it. I pressed hard for adding you; but they were so angry at your never coming near them, that we were obliged to put it to the Vote whether you should be asked. Do not be out of Humour with the Proposal, for the Decision was so much in your Favour, that every Man was for you. We dine at Four. The Doctor will be there, but he does not eat above eleven Pounds. We set him up by Way of Example to you puny People, who do not know the Difference between Turtle and Turkey.

Yours with the truest Respect.

LETTER XXV.

From an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen in.

Dear Sir,

YOU will have a Thousand People to wish you Joy of your new Fortune; but not one of them will have a truer Joy in doing it than I have. I congratulate with you, my dear Friend, on your having the Power of doing a Thousand good-natured Things, which you could not before, and I rejoice with many an honest Fellow to whom you will do them. There is double Reason to be glad of this Incident, for the World has double Interest in it. The Estate has fallen out of the Hands (you must pardon me for saying it, though he was your Relation) of one of the worst People on the Earth; and I am strangely mistaken, if it has not got into the Hands of one of the best.

I once more give you Joy of it, and more so of your Spirit to use it.

I am, dear SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XXVI.

From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer.

My dear Friend,

I AM obliged to you in the highest Degree, not for your Compliment of Congratulation on the Addition to my Affairs, for that every indifferent Person can send me, but for that Part in which you tell me you believe I shall make a worthy Use of it. I shall take some Care not to forfeit an Opinion so much to my Honour; though, perhaps, I am not after all to suppose I deserve this, but that you wish I would deserve it: For I know you Men of honest Artifice establish it as a general Rule, to tell People, that they are what you would have them to be. Be it which it will, the Lesson shall not be lost upon me.

I could wish you had avoided reflecting upon my Uncle, for I would not be complimented at the Expence of the Character of the Dead, whom it was a Duty in me to honour. He was a much better Man than the World supposed, but he was not ambitious of popular Applause. I do not say there are not Things in his Conduct which I shall study to avoid; but I assure you there are many which I shall be ambitious to follow. Among these were Justice, Temperance, and Regularity in his Affairs. These are good Qualities, my dear Friend, however unfashionable;

faſhionable; and I know no body without Faults. This, perhaps, Duty obliges me to think in general of my deceaſed Relation; but, indeed, as much is required of you in Juſtice. I ſhall always think myſelf honour'd in your Acquaintance, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XXVII.

Upon the Death of a near Friend. From a Relation.

Dear Madam,

THOUGH I am ſenſible that to a real Grief nothing can be ſo impertinent as the Ceremony of Condolance; yet I think from Relations and Friends ſo ſtrictly united as we have been, ſomething may be allowed, becauſe a great deal is required of them. When I judge by myſelf I conſider with what Diſtaſte and Averſion I ſhould look upon the Ceremony of Grief from thoſe who neither knew the Deceaſed enough, nor cared enough for me, to be concerned about it; yet when I conſider how true a Satisfaction any Notice from you would be in that melancholy Situation; nay, when I recollect (for it aſſuredly would be ſo) that this would be one of the greateſt Comforts of which I was capable, I cannot deny myſelf the mournful Indulgence of writing to you.

I am not about to blame that Sorrow which ſhuts you from the Day-light, and from the Company, even of your neareſt Friends; the Cauſe is worthy of it; and you owe no leſs to his Memory, who would

would have paid no lefs to yours. Do to his Remembrance this Juftice ; but, remember, when you have paid the Tribute, that fomething is alfo due to yourfelf; or, could you fuppofe that you might neglect that, to your Children.

You have no Right to impair your own Health; and in a Conftitution fo tender as yours, this is eafily done; nor had you, could you anfwer it to thofe who want a Guide and Guardian, and who can have none fo intereffed in their Good, or fo able to promote it as you, if you neglect any Care of yourfelf.

I know, to reafon with you would be to engage with an Antagonift too powerful for me on any other Occafion; but I alfo know, that when I prefs this on you as a Duty, and affuredly I have a Right fo to do, you will be convinced, and yield to the Superiority of the Caufe. Dear Coufin, we are all intereffed in this, and therefore you muft give me leave to prefs the Confideration upon you. Difcharge your Duty to the Dead, but remember you owe it alfo to the Living; and that thefe Little-Ones have a Claim to your Care of your own Health. I fhall fay no more: Perhaps, lefs would have become me better; but you will excufe a Fault, if it be one which has fo honeft a Motive. Give me leave to affure you that none is more folicitous for your Welfare than,

Dear Madam,

Your moft obedient,

and humble Servant.

LET

LETTER XXVIII.

To a Friend gone for the Summer into the Country.

Dear Sir,

YOU left me your Commands, when you took your Leave of us, to write to you once in a Fortnight, and give you the News of the Town: But you who make the News are gone, and what is there worth your Attention among the inconsiderable People that remain here? Shall I write you Word, the King is gone to *Kensington?* you know he resolved it before you went; or that the Duke is at *Windsor?* you are as well acquainted with that as I am. Shall I describe to you the new Equipage of the Princess of *Wales?* the News-Papers have done it already; or if I were inclined to give you the Scandal of the People that are left in this desolate Place, the Pamphleteers have spread that also. The *French* Parliament had bribed Madam *de Pompadour* on their Side; but the King discovered the Conspiracy, and he forbad the one his Sight, and turned the other out of Doors. The Clergy were a Match for their Lay Antagonists on this Occasion: If only a Mistress was to effect the Matter, the holy Panders did not scruple to do the Office; and his Most Christian Majesty is at this Moment probably, for it is Morning though I am writing to you, at rest in the Arms of the Daughter of an *Irish* Shoemaker. O ill-starr'd *Fanny*, that did not stay for such an Incident! but she was never in Favour with the Churchmen.

Mr. *Sullen* is more than ever out of Humour with his Wife; but he cannot be more eager to get rid of her, than her Lover is to get to her: The

Lady

Lady will not be long without a Protector. It is expected that it will come to this; but when, no Mortal *can tell*. She is agreeable, though ſhe is a Baggage; and the Huſband is in the Condition of *Prior*'s Thief, who often took Leave, but was loth to depart.

I do not know that there is any thing elſe here to tell you of. As to your Friends, you have moſt of them with you, and the reſt are not here. What remain in *Groſvenor-Street* are well; but they had rather be well in any other Part of the Earth. I am apt to believe that we are as much in love with green Trees, as you are tired of them: With all your Boaſt of Eaſe, and Solitude, and Retirement, and Contemplation, I fancy you would be very glad to change the Scene for Buſtle and Buſineſs, if there were any People here to make it. But you ſeem all of you to have betrayed yourſelves, and one another; to have got away from Town in purſuit of what you do not find in the Country, and of what is no more to be found in *London*, now you are no more together in it. Dear Sir, good Morning. I have written, as you will perceive, rather becauſe it was proper I ſhould write, than that I had any thing to ſay. But there is a Merit in Obedience; and when it is to your Commands, there will always be a Pleaſure alſo in it, to

Your moſt obedient and

moſt humble Servant.

LET

LETTER XXIX.

From a Friend in the Country, to an Acquaintance in Town. In answer.

My dear Sir,

I DO not know that when I engaged you to write to me twice a Month, I promised to answer you so often: At least I imagine neither you expected to have any thing to hear, nor I to have any thing to write from the Country, more than, We are all well and at your Service, and We thank you, and Pray tell us the News: But I find the Turns of Business have changed Hands; and this is the Place of Bustle while you are quiet.

The Contests between the *French* King and his Parliament are nothing to those of our Mayor and his Court of Aldermen. The Representative of the Town Interest has been taking the necessary and usual Methods to prepare for the ensuing Election; but whether the Mayor has lost his Popularity, whether the Aldermen have had their Minds poisoned by some bad Reports, or whether they have, in their own Hands, Reasons as weighty as Mr. Mayor's, I cannot tell; they are determined to oppose the Re-election of this worthy Gentleman: they say they do not know who will offer in his Place; but this, I am afraid, is apocryphal.

The Game Associations have also created as much Confusion as the Election; and they are, in this particular Circumstance, united with it. The Representative has been one of the *Star* and *Garter* Club; and he has, I think, forfeited his Seat at *Westminster* to preserve the Hares and Partridges about his Seat in the Country. Whether he will think himself

ſelf a Gainer by this Exchange, his Banker will, I ſuppoſe, inform us.

You will ſay Peace and Quietneſs are not what we retire to in the Country; but to People uſed to Conteſts between Parties, and their Heads between Power and Power, and in which the Fate of Kingdoms is involved, this Buſtle about nothing is amuſing. My dear Sir, farewel. Continue to write to me as I requeſted you; for when you have leaſt to ſay, you ſtill have ſome thing.

Yours moſt truly.

BOOK III.

LETTERS

Of Love and Courtſhip.

LETTER XXX.

From a young Perſon nearly out of his Clerkſhip, to the Father of a Lady, who viſited in the Family.

SIR,

IF I had not Reaſon to believe that my Behaviour during my Clerkſhip to Mr. *Wilſon* would plead in my Favour with you, who have ſeen a great Part of it, and whoſe Intimacy with him may lead you very eaſily to a true Knowledge of the Whole, I ſhould not preſume to write to you on the preſent Occaſion.

Before I venture to mention the Subject of this Letter, give me Leave farther, Sir, to add, that my Time of being with Mr. *Wilſon* expires at *Michaelmas* next; and that, independently of my Expectation from my Mother, and ſome other Relations, I ſhall then have at my Command Four Thouſand Pounds. With this Sum, Sir, and with what I perſuade myſelf is a natural Stock of Induſtry, and with the Knowledge of the Profeſſion

I have acquired under ſo competent an Inſtructor, I flatter myſelf that, by the Favour of ſome Acquaintance, and my Conduct in their Concerns, I ſhall find my Way without great Difficulty, and I hope need not ſuppoſe myſelf limited to a little Share of it.

This, Sir, being the true State of my preſent Affairs, for I would not preſume to deceive you in the leaſt Article, I beg your Permiſſion to ſay, that I have for a great while admired your youngeſt Daughter; although I did not think it proper to mention any thing of it before: Nor have I yet, nor ever ſhall, to herſelf, unleſs this meets with your Approbation. I am wholly ignorant in what Light this Addreſs to you may appear, and indeed in what Light it ought to appear in point of Equality; but this I am certain, that in true Eſteem for the Lady no one can exceed him who is,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient,

and moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XXXI.

From a Father to a Perſon, in proper Circumſtances who propoſeth himſelf as a Match for his Daughter

SIR,

WHAT my Daughter may be inclined to ſay on this Head, I cannot tell; and am determined never to influence a Child in what ought to be her true Choice. As to your Character, I have always heard ſo good an one, that

I ſhall not aſk Mr. *Wilſon* any Queſtions on that Head; and if your Affairs are as you repreſent them, I ſhall have no Objection. Of this, however, you will give me Leave to inform myſelf by proper Inquiry.

What I have propoſed to part with down to each of my Girls, is One Thouſand Pounds, and an Hundred to buy Cloaths, &c. As I have no Son, what I die worth will be divided equally among them; and how much that will be, I ſhall not pretend to ſay: But I believe it is equal to what you ſpeak of as your Expectations. You have my free Leave, Sir, to apply yourſelf to my Daughter; I do not think you did wrong in writing to me on this Subject, but I ſhould adviſe you againſt writing any Letter to her. As ſhe is often in the Family, you may name it to her by Degrees, which is much better than an abrupt Mentioning of it at once; and ſhe will not find any Diſinclination in me. Whenever you think proper I ſhall be ready to talk with you farther upon the Matter, and am,

S I R,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XXXII.

From a young Gentleman to a Lady of ſuperior Fortune, whom he had ſeen in public.

Madam,

I AM ſenſible of the many Diſadvantages under which any Man muſt appear, who preſumes to write to a Lady to whom he is unknown: But

It is not much that I have to requeſt in this; it is only to be pardoned for the Trouble; and to know whether the Perſon who was ſo happy to ſit by you Yeſterday at the Oratorio, and who has very long wiſhed for ſuch an Opportunity of ſpeaking with you, could, if all Things were favourable to his Wiſhes, be admitted to the Honour of your Acquaintance.

I am certain, that I have gone too far in this: but I beg you will forgive me. A Man who has been condemned to Silence ſo long as I have, has ſome Plea for taking an Opportunity hardly juſtifiable for writing. I beg of you to ſee this as my Apology; and I requeſt one Thing farther, Madam, which is, to find a Way, for I proteſt I know of none, by which I may be honour'd with your Determinations.

It is not in Words to deſcribe what I feel while I write this to you. Therefore, I ſhall not attempt to ſay more than that I muſt continue to ſuffer it at the leaſt till I am happy enough to receive your Anſwer.

I am, Madam,

Your moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIII.

The Anſwer; by a Friend of the Lady's.

SIR,

I AM taking at this Moment as ſtrange a Liberty as you took ſome Hours ago; but if you expect a Pardon from one Woman, you muſt be ready

to

to give it to another. I have seen a Letter of yours to my Friend Mrs. *Isles*; and my Intimacy with that Lady tempts me, since I think it is impossible for her to answer it, to take the Task upon myself. Whether she is pleased or displeased with you, I cannot say, but she seems uneasy.

In the first Place, Sir, it is strange to me, and doubtless more so to her, that a Stranger should take the Liberty to write to her; and you are so perfectly a Stranger, that, although I shall put a Direction upon this according to the Place whence yours is dated, I do not know whether the Name or the Place be real or only imaginary.

Next, Sir, if we knew you, we are as much at a Loss to know your Meaning. Mrs. *Isles* has so universal an Acquaintance, that I should think it could not be difficult for any Man of Fashion, to find the Way of being introduced to her without this extraordinary Method; and it is absolutely impossible that you should hear what she thinks of a Person who is an entire Stranger to her, and who she may naturally think will always continue so.

I beg you to understand, Sir, that this is my doing; for in Sincerity it is unknown to her. There are few People to whom Mrs. *Isles* would wish to be known as an Acquaintance, beyond the present Number who have the Honour to be such; and if any farther Thoughts have got Possession of your Mind, I do assure you, Sir, there will require a great deal to support such an Application.

I am truly a Friend of the Lady, and perhaps, in this Respect, I am acting the Part of one also to you. I have only told you what I think should have been done, and in what Manner; and

having ſaid ſo much, I leave the reſt to your Diſcretion.

I am, S I R,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIV.

From the Gentleman, whoſe firſt Letter had been anſwered by a Friend of the Lady.

Madam,

I HAVE been honoured with a Letter, the moſt friendly and the moſt proper that could have been written, from a Lady of your Acquaintance, who had ſeen that which I did myſelf the Honour of writing to you. That Lady informs me that I ought to make myſelf as well as my Thoughts known to you, before I expect that you ſhould pay the leaſt Attention to what I have written.

Madam, my Father is of the beſt Family of the Name which you ſee at the Bottom of my Letter. His Eſtate is Fifteen Hundred Pounds a Year; but I tremble while I mention the reſt; the Eſtate is entailed, and I am not the eldeſt Son. This is the Condition of one who has dared to think of you; and when you have been informed of this, and have heard nothing of all that a true Paſſion could plead in Mitigation of the Preſumption, I doubt you will be too ready to paſs Sentence.

If I may be bold enough to mention a Requeſt, the Refuſal or the Compliance with which muſt ſtamp the Character on my whole future Life, it will be, that you permit the Perſon who has dared to give you the Offence, to ask your Pardon.

This

This is now the Height of his Presumption, who is, with the greatest Respect, and the most sincere Affection,

MADAM,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER XXXV.

From the Friend of the Lady, in answer to the last, and giving a Refusal.

SIR,

WHEN Mrs. *Isles*, this Morning, saw your Hand on the Superscription of a Letter, she told me the Correspondence was mine, though in her Name, and declined opening it. I would have read it to her, but she refused that also. I have been as much the Friend of your Application as I could be. I have represented you as favourably as you would desire to be represented, for you do not seem to write to deceive her. Her Answer, Sir, is final: That she has no Thought of living otherwise than she does; and, therefore, to hear any thing on that Head would be troublesome and disingenuous. She says, I may tell you, that she thinks herself obliged to you for your favourable Thoughts; but as she has told you her Sentiments on this Head, she expects, as you are a Gentleman, that you will not give yourself or her the Pain of any farther Application. You will pardon, Sir, the Freedom I have taken in this Matter, who am,

Your very humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER XXXVI.

From a Gentleman, of ſome Fortune, who had ſeen a Lady in public; to her Mother.

Madam,

I SHALL be very happy if you are not altogether unacquainted with the Name which is at the Bottom of this Letter, ſince that will prevent me the Neceſſity of ſaying ſome Things concerning myſelf, which had better be heard from others. Hoping that it may be ſo, I ſhall not trouble you on that Head; but only ſay, that I have the Honour to be of a Family not mean, and not wholly without Fortune.

I was Yeſterday, Madam, at the *Rehearſal* at St. *Paul's*, and have been informed, that a Lady, who commanded my Attention there, has the Happineſs to be your Daughter. It is on account of that Lady that I now write to you; but I am aware you will ſay this is a raſh, and an idle Manner of attempting an Acquaintance. I have always been of Opinion, that nothing deſerves Cenſure which is honourable and undiſguiſed. I take the Freedom to tell you, Madam, that I believe your Daughter worthy a much better Offer; but I am aſſured my Happineſs will depend upon her accepting or refuſing this. In the firſt Place, I requeſt to know whether the Lady be engaged, for I am an entire Stranger; and, if ſhe be not, I beg, that after you have informed yourſelf who it is that requeſts the Honour of being introduced to her, you will do me the ſingular Favour of letting me be anſwered. I am very much an Enemy, Madam, to the uſual Nonſenſe upon theſe Occaſions; but it would be Injuſtice to myſelf to conclude, without ſaying,

ing, that my Mind will be very little at eaſe until I know how this Addreſs is received. I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XXXVII.

From a Mother to a Gentleman, who had aſked Permiſſion to addreſs her Daughter. In anſwer.

SIR,

THE Letter which you have done me the Honour to write to me, ſpeaks you to be a Gentleman, and a Man of Senſe. I am ſorry to acquaint you, that after ſuch a Prepoſſeſſion in your Favour, I am for more than one Reaſon deſirous to decline the Offer you are pleaſed to make toward an Alliance in my Family. My Daughter is very dear to me; and I think ſhe has caſt an Eye elſewhere: I wiſh ſhe may have employe her Attention as worthily. The Manner alſo of your Application does not quite pleaſe me: I think there is ſomething indelicate and improper in this wild Manner of engaging in an Attachment, and in pleading in Favour of it. I wiſh you had known my Daughter more before you ſpoke ſo much, and had met with me among our Acquaintance to have mentioned it. I am convinced, Sir, that I do not think more of you than I may with Juſtice, when I confeſs to you that I believe you would be more than an equal Match for my Daughter; for though ſhe has (and ſuffer me,

me, Sir, although I am her Mother, to ſay it) great Merit, her Fortune, though not quite inconſiderable, is not great. You will ſee, Sir, that I waver in my Opinion on this Subject; but you muſt attribute it to the true Cauſe; and believe that every thing which has, be it ever ſo remote, a Tendency to my Daughter's Welfare, will make me very cautious of determining. To give you my final Senſe (at leaſt what is final to me at preſent) I have not a Thought of aſking who it is that has thus favour'd us, nor would adviſe my Daughter to remember it. I thank you, Sir, in her Name, as well as my own, for the Honour you intended us, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XXXVIII.

From a Gentleman who had propoſed himſelf, and had been dubiouſly received. In anſwer.

Madam,

AS Sir *Frederick Ellis* will have waited on you before you receive this Letter, you will not be offended on ſeeing at the Bottom of it the Name of a Perſon whoſe Addreſſes you had, in ſome Degree, declined. You will ſee, by the Method I have taken to prepare the Way for this Letter, that I am ſenſible you had Reaſon for your Coldneſs towards me. You are now, Madam, fully informed who it is that is ambitious of the Honour to be allied to you; and it is with perfect Sincerity I aſſure you, that I am happy the Lady's Fortune is leſs than might be expected by one who had

had mine, and who proceeded upon the ordinary Scheme of marrying.

I flatter myself that what you spoke so uncertainly concerning some other Person being honoured with the Lady's Attention, was rather an Excuse against me, than a Determination in Favour of any other; and I beg I may have Permission to wait on you this Afternoon, to assure that Lady of the Opinion I have conceived of her, and to declare to you, Madam, with how much Sincerity I am

Your most obedient,

And most humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIX.

From a young Tradesman to a Lady he had seen in Public.

Madam,

PERHAPS you will not be surprised to receive a Letter from a Person who is unknown to you, when you reflect how likely so charming a Face may be to create Impertinence; and I persuade myself that when you remember where you sat last Night at the Playhouse, you will not need to be told this comes from the Person who was just before you.

In the first Place, Madam, I ask Pardon for the Liberty I then took of looking at you, and for the greater Liberty I take in writing this Letter: But after this I beg Leave to tell, that my Thoughts are honourable, and to inform you who I am: I shall not pretend to be any better. I keep a Shop, Madam, in *Henrietta-Street*, and though

though but two Years in Trade, I have a tolerable Cuſtom. I do not doubt but it will encreaſe, and I ſhall be able to do ſomething for a Family. If your Inclinations are not engaged, I ſhould be very proud of the Honour of waiting on you; and in the mean Time, if you pleaſe to deſire any Friend to aſk my Character in the Neighbourhood, I believe it will not prejudice you againſt,

MADAM,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XL.

The Anſwer; from a Relation of the Lady.

SIR,

THERE has come into my Hands a Letter which you wrote to Miſs *Maria Stebbing*; ſhe is a Relation of mine, and is a very good Girl; and I dare ſay you will not think the worſe of her for conſulting her Friends in ſuch an Affair as that you wrote about: Beſides, a Woman could not well anſwer ſuch a Letter herſelf, unleſs it was with a full Refuſal; and that ſhe would have been wrong to have done, until ſhe knew ſomething of the Perſon that wrote it; as wrong as to have encouraged him.

You ſeem very ſincere and open in your Deſigns; and as you gave her Permiſſion to enquire about you among your Neighbours, I being her neareſt Friend, did that for her. I have heard a very good Account of you; and from that I ſee you may be very ſuitable for one another. She has ſome Fortune; and I ſhall tell you farther, that ſhe took Notice of you at the Play, and does not

not ſeem at all diſinclined to think favourably of you.

I am, with Reſpect,

SIR,

Your Friend and Servant.

LETTER XLI.

From a young Lady to a Gentleman engag'd to her, whom ſhe ſuſpects of Infidelity.

SIR,

THE Freedom and Sincerity with which I have at all Times laid open my Heart to you, ought to have ſome Weight in my Claim to a Return of the ſame Confidence. But I have Reaſon to fear, that the beſt Men do not always act as they ought. I write to you what it would be impoſſible to ſpeak; but, before I ſee you, I deſire you will either explain your Conduct laſt Night, or confeſs that you have uſed me not as I have deſerved of you.

It is in vain to deny that you took Pains to recommend yourſelf to Miſs *Thomſon*; your Earneſtneſs of Diſcourſe alſo ſhewed me that you were no Stranger. I deſire to know, Sir, what Sort of Acquaintance you can wiſh to have with another Perſon of Character, who have made me believe that you wiſh to be married to me. I write very plainly to you, becauſe I expect a plain Anſwer. I am not apt to be ſuſpicious, but this was too particular; and I muſt be either blind or indifferent to overlook it. Sir, I am neither; though perhaps it would be better for me if I were one or the other.

I am yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER XLII.

From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been ſeen talking to another.

WHAT can have put it into your Thoughts, my dareſt *Emmy*, to be ſuſpicious of me, whoſe Heart and Soul you know are truly yours, and whoſe whole Thoughts and Wiſhes are but on you? Sweet Quarreller, you know this: What Afternoon have I ſpent from you? or who did you ever ſee me ſpeak to without Diſtaſte, when it prevented my talking with you?

You know how often you have cautioned me not to ſpeak to you before your Uncle: And you know he was there. But you do well to chaſtiſe me for being too obedient to your Commands; for I promiſe you, you ſhall never get any other Cauſe. I thought it moſt prudent to be ſeen talking with another, when it was my Buſineſs not ſo much as to look at you. Miſs *Thomſon* is a very old Acquaintance. She knows my perfect Devotion to you, and ſhe very well knew all that Civility and Earneſtneſs of Diſcourſe about nothing, was pretended. I write to you before I come, becauſe you commanded me; but, depend upon it, I will make you aſk my Pardon in a few Minutes for robbing me but of thoſe few which might have been paſſed with you, and which it has taken to write this Letter. My Sweeteſt, I am coming to you: After this never doubt that I am,

Yours moſt truly.

LET-

LETTER XLIII.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, whom he accuſes of Inconſtancy.

Madam,

YOU muſt not be ſurpriſed at a Letter in the Place of a Viſit, from one who cannot but have Reaſon to believe it may eaſily be as welcome as his Company.

You ſhould not ſuppoſe, if Lovers have loſt their Sight, that their Senſes are all baniſhed: And if I refuſe to believe my Eyes when they ſhew me your Inconſtancy, you muſt not wonder that I cannot ſtop my Ears againſt the Accounts of it. Pray let us underſtand one another properly; for I am afraid we are deceiving ourſelves all this while: Am I a Perſon whom you eſteem, whoſe Fortune you do not deſpiſe, and whoſe Pretenſions you encourage; or am I a troubleſome Coxcomb, who fancy myſelf particularly received by a Woman who only laughs at me? If I am the latter, you treat me as I deſerve; and I ought to join with you in ſaying I deſerve it. But if it be otherwiſe, and you receive me as I think you do, as a Perſon you intend to marry, for it is beſt to be plain on theſe Occaſions; for Heaven's Sake, what is the Meaning of that univerſal Coquetry in public, where every Fool flatters you, and you are pleaſed with the meaneſt of them? and what can be the Meaning that I am told, you laſt Night was particular an Hour with Mr. *Johnſon*; and are ſo where-ever you meet him, if I am not in Company? Both of us, Madam, you cannot think of; and I ſhould be ſorry to imagine that when I had given you *my* Heart ſo entirely, I ſhared *yours* with any body.

I have

I have ſaid a great deal too much to you, and yet I am tempted to ſay more; but I ſhall be ſilent. I beg you will anſwer this, and I think I have a Right to expect that you do it generouſly and fairly. Do not miſtake what is the Effect of the Diſtraction of my Heart, for Want of Reſpect to you. While I write thus, I doat upon you, but I cannot bear to be deceived where all my Hopes are centered.

Yours moſt unhappy.

LETTER XLIV.

From a Lady to her Lover, who ſuſpects her of receiving the Addreſſes of another. In anſwer.

SIR,

IF I did not make all the Allowances you deſire in the End of your Letter, I ſhould not anſwer you at all. But although I am really unhappy to find you are ſo, and the more to find myſelf to be the Occaſion, I can hardly impute the Unkindneſs and Incivility of your Letter to the ſingle Cauſe you would have me. However, as I would not be ſuſpected of any thing that ſhould juſtify ſuch Treatment from you, I think it neceſſary to inform you, that what you have heard has no more Foundation than what you have ſeen: However, I wonder that others Eyes ſhould be as eaſily alarmed as yours; for inſtead of being blind, believe me, Sir, you ſee more than there is. Perhaps, however, their Sight may be as much ſharpened by unprovoked Malice, as yours by undeſerved Suſpicion.

Whatever may be the End of this Diſpute, for I do not think ſo lightly of Lovers Quarrels as many do,

do, I think it proper to inform you, that I never have thought favourably of any one except yourself; and I shall add, that if the Faults of your Temper, which I once little suspected, should make me fear you too much to marry, you will not see me in that State with any other, nor courted by any Man in all the World.

I did not know that the Gaiety of my Temper gave you Uneasiness; and you ought to have told me of it with less Severity. If I am particular in it, I am afraid it is a Fault in my natural Disposition; but I would have taken some Pains to get the better of that, if I had known it was disagreeable to you. I ought to resent this Treatment more than I do, but do not insult me for my Weakness on that Head; for a Fault of that Kind would want the Excuse this has for my Pardon, and might not be so easily overlooked, though I should wish to do it. I should say, I will not see you To-day, but you have an Advocate that pleads for you much better than you do for yourself. I desire you will first look carefully over this Letter, for my whole Heart is in it, and then come to me.

Yours, &c.

LETTER XLV.

From a Lover who had Cause of Displeasure, and determines never to see the Lady again.

Madam,

THERE was a Time when, if any one should have told me that I should ever have written to you such a Letter as I am now writing, I would have as soon believed that the Earth would have

have burſt aſunder, or that I ſhould ſee Stars falling to the Ground, or Trees and Mountains riſing to the Heavens. But there is nothing too ſtrange to happen: One Thing would have appeared yet more impoſſible than my writing it, which is, that *you* ſhould have given me Cauſe to have written it; and yet that has happened.

The Purpoſe of this is to tell you, Madam, that I ſhall never wait on you again. You will truly know what I make myſelf ſuffer when I impoſe this Command upon my own Heart: But I would not tell you of it, if it were not too much determined for me to have a Poſſibility of changing my Reſolution.

It gives me ſome Pleaſure, that you will feel no Uneaſineſs from this; though I ſhould alſo have been very averſe ſome Time ago to have imagined that; but you know where to employ that Attention, of which I am not worthy entire, and with a Part of which I ſhall not be contented. I was a Witneſs, Madam, Yeſterday, to your Behaviour to Mr. *Foſter*. I have often been told of this, but I have refuſed to liſten to it. I ſuppoſed your Heart no more capable of Deceit than my own: But I cannot diſbelieve what I have been told on ſuch Authority, when my own Eyes confirm it. Madam, I take my Leave of you, and beg you will forget there ever was ſuch a Man as

Your humble Servant.

BOOK IV.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS
On a Variety of different Subjects.

LETTER XLVI.

From a Friend who had undertaken to adjust a Difference, on the Part of the Aggressor.

SIR,

THERE may require many Apologies from an entire Stranger, who presumes to write to you on a Subject, in which, although it is of some Consequence to you, he has no immediate Concern: But if I had not heard greatly of your Candour, I should not have written at all; and as that has been the Occasion of my adventuring to do it, the less an Excuse seems necessary.

Not to detain you with Ceremony, Mr. *Nichols*, for whom I have a particular Friendship, and who was once honoured with your Esteem, has been speaking in such a Manner, of some unpleasing Things, which have lately passed between you, that, I am sure, if you had heard him, you would have forgotten every thing in which he may have been to blame.

I have

I have always found, that Animosities between those who have been Friends are carried on with the greatest Violence: Nor is this a Wonder; since we naturally regard an Offence less in respect to itself, than to the Relation in which the Person stood with us, who was guilty of it. I believe, if you will please to recollect, without Passion, (for though all cannot do this under Provocations, yet I have been very imperfectly informed concerning you, if you have not that Command of yourself) if you will reflect coolly, I believe you will find, that where Resentments, on ever so just Occasions, have been carried to the greatest Lengths, the Consequences have been such as neither of the Persons would have wished, when out of the Influence of Passion: And I cannot doubt, but you will rather do yourself Justice by receiving an honourable Submission, than pursue a Resentment, even upon a justifiable Foundation, to the Extremity.

You will pardon me, Sir, that my good Will to the Person who has given you Offence, has carried me thus far: He is sensible that he was to blame, and he is willing to acknowledge it. It was my Opinion, that a third Person could better speak on such an Occasion, than himself; and he has joined with me in it. Though I have not the Honour to be known to you, I flatter myself my *Name* is. If you will permit me to wait on you on this Occasion, I shall be happy to be the Instrument of an honourable Satisfaction, and (for I cannot doubt but that will be the Consequence) of a perfect Reconciliation between two Persons, who, notwithstanding this unlucky Misunderstanding, I do believe to be the most worthy

worthy in the World of each other's Friendſhip.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

S I R,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XLVII.

Upon receiving the Offer of a Submiſſion, in Conſequence of an Offence. In anſwer.

S I R,

MR. *Nichols* could have taken no Step in this Matter ſo agreeable to me as the applying to you; ſince whatſoever is agreed by your Advice, cannot but be to both our Honours. I am alſo happy, that the Effect of ſo diſagreeable an Incident is, that I ſhall have the Honour to ſee a Perſon to whom I have always thought it a Misfortune that I was not perſonally known.

It gives me great Pleaſure that this Matter will be accommodated with a Man with whom I have had ſo long a Friendſhip, and for whom I entertain ſo true an Eſteem; nor ſhall I think him leſs the Man of Honour for confeſſing a Miſtake, than if he had, knowing it to be wrong, defended it with Obſtinacy.

I impatiently expect the Honour of your Viſit,

And am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

S I R,

Your obedient Servant.

L E T-

LETTER XLVIII.

To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Dispute; in Consequence of the former.

SIR,

ALthough, when you told me what you had written, I thought you had gone too far, partly by divulging what you knew I had acquainted you withal with a very different Intent; and, partly, in speaking Things that I intended should have been spoken only under very different Circumstances, if such had happened; yet the Behaviour of the Man I always loved, and whom I now esteem more than ever, has quite reconciled me to what you did: And, far from accusing you of disclosing what ought to have been secret, and saying for me more than I had said, I thank you for both.

These are the nicest Offices of Friendship, but they are also the most important; and whatever I might have thought, if your Negotiation had not succeeded, I now look upon it as the most favourable and most fortunate Event of my Life. I beg you to accept my sincerest Thanks; and by continuing that Friendship and Acquaintance, which you have so honourably begun among us, you will render what was always the most valuable Union to me in the World yet more pleasing.

Sir, I repeat to you my Thanks, for obviating the bad Consequences of the most rash and foolish Thing I ever was guilty of in my Life; and which, whatsoever else had happened from it, must have been a Source of continual Uneasiness to him who is, most truly and most gratefully,

Your very humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER XLIX.

To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money, between People of Fortune.

PRAY favour me, *Tom*, with a Hundred Guineas: The Bearer is my Valet. I loſt Two Hundred with the Major laſt Night, and have little more than half the Money. You will ſee two Things by this; neither of which, I think, will diſpleaſe you: How little I am uſed to Play; and how free I think I may be with you.

Your moſt obedient.

LETTER L.

The Anſwer.

I AM glad of your Misfortune, with all my Heart. If all People loſt when they firſt played, we ſhould have no Gameſters but the common Thieves, and thoſe who deſerve to be their Prey. Your Man has the Money. I hope you remember you dine with us To-day: *Surly* is to be there; you have often enjoyed him, but To-day you will have him glorioufly: You know he finds fault with every thing; but we have ſour Wine and freſh Salmon on purpoſe. Do not excuſe yourſelf, or we depend upon you.

Yours truly.

LET-

LETTER LI.

On the same Subject, between People of less Fortune.

Dear Sir,

IF you have Fifty Guineas, which you can, without Inconveniency, spare for about three Months, I shall be greatly obliged to you to lend them to me for so long.

I have been disappointed, and pressed for Money at the same Time: It is an unlucky, but not an uncommon Circumstance. You will believe me, that I would not ask this of you, if I were not certain to give it you back; but if it be the least Inconvenience to you to spare the Money at all, or to be so long without it, pray refuse me.

Dear Sir,

Yours with great Sincerity.

LETTER LII.

The Answer.

Dear Sir,

I Will wait on you in half an Hour with the Money you mention; and if you should have Occasion, more is at your Service. You have obliged me in applying to me: I know how disagreeable a Thing it is to call for Money; and I have a true Sense of the Rank in which you place me among your Friends, when you select me on such an Occasion.

I shall not have Occasion for it till toward *Christmas*, which is almost two Months after the

Day

Day you mention; and what I have to ſpare farther will be for the ſame Time; till when you may command it.

I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER LIII.

On a farther Occaſion for Money.

My dear Sir,

IF any body had aſked me what would be the Conſequence of your obliging me; of your truly friendly Manner of doing this; and of the Letter which you wrote to me on the ſame Occaſion; I ſhould have eaſily anſwered, that the laſt Effect it could poſſibly have, would be the bringing me to you again upon the ſame Errand: Yet that is the abſolute Buſineſs of this Application. Your Civility ſaved me from one Piece of Vexation, and I am threatened with another. I have before me a Letter from an unknown Attorney, telling me, he has Orders to ſue me for a Debt of One Hundred Pounds: I do not know what it is that has thus thrown me behind hand; for I cannot accuſe myſelf of Extravagance: However, that is to be thought of afterwards. I ſhall be punctual in the Return of the Money I have had of you; and I muſt tell you as exactly what I can do with reſpect to this. If the Sum be not greater than your Reſerve, ſtill there is a Difficulty. I have been conſidering my Affairs; and, as it would be the laſt Thing I could be guilty of, to deceive you, ſo I would not willingly de-

ceive

ceive myself. I shall be able to pay sixty, or, possibly, seventy; certainly, the first of these Sums at *Christmas*; but the Remainder not till the next Quarter. Now I beg of you not to run the least Hazard of giving yourself Uneasiness by serving me. I cannot doubt but you will do all that I could ask, if it be perfectly convenient; and the least more than that, I shall never ask of you. I have told you exactly in what Manner I can repay the Sum; and, as I am very certain of doing it then, I do not see any Prospect of my discharging the Obligation sooner. I beg you to consider of this, perfectly, before you determine; and to believe, that if I could have expected this second Demand when the first was made, I would have told you of it. Give me Leave to add also, that I am not so bad an Œconomist, that any more Embarrassments of this Kind are possible to happen to me.

I am, with the most perfect Sincerity,
And with great Gratitude,
Dear Sir,
Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LIV.

The Answer.

Dear Sir,

YOU have doubled the Obligation you laid upon me, by this second Request. I grant it to you most fully. The whole Sum I have in Reserve, is One Hundred and Fifteen Pounds Ten Shillings: I beg you will accept the whole; since, being pressed in this Manner, you will probably be stripped of current Cash. I am under an Obli-

Obligation to pay away this Money at *Christmas*, as I informed you: Indeed it was laid by with no other Purpose; but, as you will be able to return me so large a Part of it at that Time, and there are yet five Months to it, I will trust that some Opportunity may offer, either to yourself or me (without incommoding ourselves as to our common Affairs) in that Time, to make up the Remainder: If not, laying down One Hundred and Twelve Pounds Ten Shillings, at the Day, I will not doubt but my Credit will be received till the Time you fix for the Repayment of the other. You see, Dear Sir, I deal with you with the same open Sincerity with which you treat me: And it is thus that those, who call themselves Friends, should live together in perfect Confidence, and with true Wishes to oblige and serve one another: That these will always be my Intentions towards you, and that, whenever an Opportunity shall offer, you will shew the same toward me, I am perfectly convinced.

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours most sincerely.

LETTER LV.

From the Person who borrowed the Sum mentioned in the foregoing Letter.

My dear and valued Friend,

A Very unexpected Incident has happened; and I am able, thus long before the Time, to return you the whole Sum with which you favoured me; and with it my most sincere and grateful Acknowledgments. I have recollected

how very few, among those who profess Friendship, would have given such a Proof of the Sincerity of their Declarations; and I shall know how much I ought to esteem you.

You are too prudent a Man to be embarrassed in your Affairs; and, therefore, it is idle to say, that if you should ever want the same Sort of Assistance, you may command it; but, as you know how to employ Money to your Service, I beg Leave to offer you Two Thousand Pounds: If there be any present Opportunity, by which you can employ such a Sum to Advantage, I request you to accept the Use of this, as long as it may be convenient. I shall always retain a true Sense of that Favour you shewed me; and, what is to me much more important, of that Confidence you reposed in me under those Circumstances, in which all Faith is too often violated. I think the Laws are deficient, that they do not allot some Punishment of peculiar Severity to that Crime, which is as much worse than Robbery, as it is to take from a Man all, instead of a Part of what he possesses; and as it is, to injure a Friend rather than a Stranger. I need not add a Request, that you will believe me very sincere in the Offer I make you: It is a Sum that has fallen in unexpectedly, and by Accident; and I have not, nor know that I shall soon have, any particular Occasion for it. Adieu! dear Sir! and believe me to be, with the greatest Sincerity and Gratitude,

Your most obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER LVI.

From a Person in Trade, to a Gentleman his Customer, requesting the lending a Sum of Money.

Honoured Sir,

THE Favours you have been pleased to shew me, at all Times, during the several Years I have been so happy to serve you, give me Courage to write to you. Perhaps, I shall appear ungrateful, or worse than that, in doing so on this Occasion; but not being conscious of any thing worthy to give Offence in my Thoughts, I shall not fear to give them Words in this Manner; not doubting (which, indeed, is all I request) that if you disapprove what I am doing, yet you will pardon it. I should not presume to make the Application to you, Sir, did I not know, that in a Course of many Years, you have known me honest and industrious; for so much the Unfortunate may say for themselves, seeming to boast of their Conduct, rather than, by Silence, to confess Faults which have not been in it.

After this, Sir, I am afraid the Occasion of this Address to you will not be a Secret: My Affairs are in a Situation very critical and dangerous, but I have not by any Negligence or other Fault deserved that they should be so: I make bold to lay the State of them before you, and to entreat your Favour and Assistance.

You are not a Stranger, Sir, to the Undertaking on which I ventured, against some Advice of serving a certain great Person: I had Reasons to believe, that what had been reported to his Disadvantage was false; and I adventured. My Friends told me, I should make my Fortune by

it; getting into greater Business by that Means than I ever had; and others said, it would either make or ruin me: The first it has not done; but, I hope, neither will it the latter. I may venture to mention to you, Sir, that I had his Lordship's Promise of being paid at a certain Time, the which is not yet elapsed; nor do I believe that it will, without the fulfilling of the Obligation; but, in the mean Time, Sir, my Lord is gone to his Seat out of this Kingdom: I could have no Right to speak to his Lordship before his Departure; but the Consequences of it are, at this Time, terrible. You cannot but have been informed, Sir, that when a Person in Trade is but suspected of being in bad Circumstances, that very Suspicion occasions them: His Lordship's going out of the Kingdom has given others, although it has not given me, Suspicions that I shall not be paid, at least to the Time; and thinking that my Payments depend upon this Sum, those, with whom I have Dealings, are hastening who shall first make his Demand.

This, Sir, is my Situation, and I cannot avoid the worst that is threatened by it; since the Laws are so strict in regard to Tradesmen, that it is criminal only to be denied to a Person to whom he is indebted any thing. If I had the Sum due from his Lordship, I do assure you, Sir, with the greatest Truth, that it would more than discharge every Demand that could be made upon me: But these Persons, whether out of Fear, or perhaps, some of them, out of Envy, at the Advantage of this Affair, will not give me Time to write, and receive an Answer from his Lordship; neither have I any Right to do it if they would.

Honoured Sir, I have presumed to trouble you with a tedious Letter; but if you have so good an Opinion of me, as not to suspect me of Untruth,

perhaps you will assist me; or, otherwise, I flatter myself, that, letting my Misfortune be my Excuse, you will forgive the Presumption. If I did not think of being paid by his Lordship with Honour, at the Time, I would not have dared to write this; for I have no other Security to offer for those large Sums that will now be demanded of me, as I have not any other Way of paying them; but if this should appear as certain to you as it does to me, possibly, Sir, you will accept it as a Security, and save a Person who has not deserved it, from inevitable Ruin. Sir, if I have asked what is improper in this, I beg you will be pleased to impute it to the pressing Nature of my Affairs, not to any other Boldness: I know it is but a very bad Use to make, of having received many Favours, therefore to sollicit more; but, as I thought this might be a Means of saving my Affairs, and am in myself persuaded, it is not leading those, who should be so generous to assist me, into any Hazard of losing, I thought it a Duty to my Family to make this Request.

I am, with the greatest Respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient, and

Most humble Servant.

LETTER LVII.

The Answer.

Mr. Johnson,

I Have read your Letter, and am glad you applied to me: I know my Lord to be a Man of Honour; and I have settled a good Opinion of you. Whatever may be the Severity of your Creditors, no Demands, within the Sum his Lordship is indebted to you, shall oppress you. My Steward shall call upon you this Morning to take a proper Assignment of the Debt, and give you the whole Money. I have also ordered him to let you have it without Interest, provided the Bill is paid within one Year of the Time when you expect it. I am glad I have an Opportunity of serving so honest a Man.

Yours, &c.

LETTER LVIII.

From a Person in Trade, to a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.

SIR,

YOU have always professed a Friendship for me; and I make no doubt of its Reality: There has offered an Opportunity of my employing a Sum of Money, more than I can conveniently take out of Trade, to a very considerable Advantage, not only for myself, but for any one who shall advance it to me. The Remembrance of that Friendship and Value we always professed for one another, has induced me to give you the Refusal of this, which will be an Advantage, at the same Time that it is doing me a great Service. The Sum that is required will

will be Four Hundred Pounds: The Time you will be out of it will be one, two, or three Years, at your own Discretion; the Securities you will have no Reason to question; and the Interest which it will bear, will be four and a half per Cent. This being a more advantageous Use than can be made of Money in any other safe and easy Way, I fancy you will find it agreeable to be engaged in it; and I shall not be unwilling to own, that the Profit to me will be very considerable; but then it will cost me Time and Attendance. On this Occasion, howsoever, I shall always acknowledge myself obliged to your Friendship, and shall be glad on any Occasion in my Power to return the Favour.

I am, dear Sir,

With great Sincerity,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LIX.

A Letter of Acknowledgment for a Favour done by a Person in Trade. In answer to the former.

Dear Sir,

YOUR Clerk has this Day brought me the Remainder of the Bills, and I cannot defer a Moment returning you my Thanks for the singular Favour you have done me, in employing this Sum so much to my Advantage. Interest is so low, that every Man will wish to be concerned in Trade, but only a few are bred to it; and I must have Leave to say, that there are very few one can place that Confidence in which you have a Right to by the Engagements which you so

honourably fulfil: If a farther Offer of a like Sort should happen, I beg you will command me; but this is being an interested Person: However, I beg, Sir, you will believe that it is no small Addition to the Pleasure I take in this, that it has been also serviceable to you. I am very much obliged to you for the Favour, and am,

SIR,

Your very obedient,
Humble Servant.

LETTER LX.

From a Tradesman in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requesting to borrow a Sum.

Dear Sir,

I HAVE often remembered, with great Pleasure, the Hours that we spent together, about three Years since, at the House of our Friend, Mr. *Gibbons*; and if you have any Thoughts of making him another Visit this Summer, it will induce me to do the same, that I may again enjoy that Satisfaction. I think him the best Sort of Man in the World; and I need not to have been told, Sir, that you was his Relation: Mr. *Gibbons* and I have been acquainted a great many Years; and I believe he would pass his Word for me for some Thousands of Pounds. But, Sir, this I need not mention to you.

The Occasion of my writing to you, at this Time, is, that having an Opportunity of enlarging my Trade very much to my Advantage, I am under the Want of a Sum of Money for that Purpose; for we who are in Trade, and give long Credit,

Credit, (although we are worth ever so much) cannot always call it in when we please. About One Hundred and Fifty Pounds is all that I have occasion for at present; and in six Weeks I shall be able to return it with Convenience. If it suit you to assist me with this, Sir, I can very well offer to give you seven per Cent. Interest; and, if you should require it, a moderate Gratuity, on the Advance. If you desire it, I will make over to you, by way of Certainty, the Furniture of my House, by Bill of Sale; or any other Way that shall appear agreeable to you, will engage myself to the Payment. Sir, as the Advantage of this Offer depends upon my immediately complying with it, I shall take it as a singular Favour if you will please to give me your Opinion by the Return of the Post; who am,

SIR,

Your very humble

And very obedient Servant.

LETTER LXI.

The Answer; prudently declining to advance the Sum requested.

SIR,

I HAVE received your Letter of the last Post, and am sorry it is not agreeable to my Sentiments to enter into the Offer you have made me: It is, to be sure, very advantageous; and I know what Use may be made of Money in Trade, and what may be allowed for it; but, Sir, as I am at a Distance, and cannot be acquainted with the Nature

Nature of your Affairs, it is not proper for me to do any thing in it. If I had, I ſhould not have accepted of more than lawful Intereſt for my Money; much leſs have taken a Premium for the doing a Friendſhip to a Perſon I knew. You know, Sir, the Nature of the Security you propoſe to me depends upon the Terms on which you are with your Landlord, and the Situation of your Affairs. I do not mention this as if to be informed of them; for I am poſitively averſe to advancing the Money: But I would not have you think that I pay ſo little Regard to our Acquaintance, though not a very long one, as to decline ſerving you, out of Want of Inclination: I muſt be ſo free alſo to tell you, Sir, that having named this Matter to my Couſin *Gibbons*, he did not ſpeak in ſuch a Manner as to induce me to comply with your Requeſt. Beſide, thoſe who are not deſirous of taking any Advantages, are always cautious of ſuch as offer them too largely.

I am afraid this Letter may be little pleaſing to you, Sir; but I would have all People that converſe together, ſpeak their Thoughts freely. After this I am to add, that if your Affairs, or Pleaſure, ſhould call you into this Part of the Country the enſuing Summer, Mr. *Gibbons* would be very glad to ſee you; and ſo will,

S I R,

Your very humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXII.

To a Person of Quality, requesting his Interest for a Place.

My Lord,

WHEN I recollect the many Kindnesses I have had the Honour to receive from you, and the Place your Lordship has been pleased to grant me in your Friendship, I have the Boldness to suppose, a Letter, which brings a Petition to you, will neither surprise your Lordship, nor be disagreeable.

It cannot be unknown to your Lordship, that my Affairs are very little to my Satisfaction; or that my Circumstances make it often necessary for me to decline those Parties to your Lordship's Country Seat, in which you do me the great Honour to name me as one of the Company. I have no Ambition but to be in your Lordship's Favour; but I cannot make the Opportunities of waiting on you so frequent as I could wish, and, as your Lordship is pleased to say, it would be agreeable to you that they should be.

My Lord, this is the immediate Occasion of an Application which my Friends would have had me made some Time since to your Friendship; but I was backward to do it, thinking it but a bad Return for many Favours already conferred, to ask more: However, at present, I am rather pressed by the Straitness of my Circumstances, than prevailed upon by their Sollicitations, to make this Application, in which the great Indulgence with which your Lordship has been pleased to honour me, assures me that I shall be considered otherwise than as a common Supplicant.

When

When I have mentioned my Requeſts to your Lordſhip, it is incumbent upon me to ſet them within their true Limits: I beg Leave to obſerve to your Lordſhip, that I neither have the Confidence to place my Expectations high, nor the Ambition to deſire any thing that is conſiderable. Your Lordſhip will ſmile to be informed, that a Perſon, who has had the Honour of a Place at your Table, and has continued to appear not ſo meanly as to be remark'd at it, has done this upon leſs than Thirty Pounds a Year. A Perſon from whoſe Indulgence I received a Part of this, is lately dead, my Lord; and his Appointments dying with him, that Portion of my Income is loſt; and it is no little Affliction to me, that I am not able to go into Mourning for one, whom the World knew to be ſo kind to me, and for whom, beſide Gratitude, I had the moſt true Affection.

But I treſpaſs too much upon your Lordſhip's Time, and upon your Compaſſion. I have only mentioned ſo much to countenance what I ſhall add, when in limiting my Petition to your Lordſhip's Intereſt for any Place of forty Pounds a Year, I do moſt certainly aſſure your Lordſhip, that it will make me completely happy, being more than I have ever enjoyed: If I may have Leave to add any thing to the Requeſt, it is, that I ſhould be happy if the Poſt which brought me in this little Salary did not ſo perfectly engroſs my Time as to prevent my ſometimes doing myſelf the Honour of waiting on your Lordſhip, and expreſſing my Gratitude for the conferring on me ſo great a Benefit.

I am, my Lord,

With the greateſt Reſpect,

Your Lordſhip's moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXIII.

The Nobleman's Answer.

SIR,

I AM very ſorry to hear of your Misfortune, and, upon my Honour, do not want Inclination to ſerve you; but it is not in my Power. I have the Children of all the leading People in the Borough to provide for, and they all expect the Sort of Places you mention: Beſide that, I have an Intereſt to keep up in two Counties; ſo that I would not have you place the leaſt Dependence upon me. As to the Loſs of your Relation, I am very ſorry, if it adds to the Inconvenience of your Affairs; but for the Matter of Mourning, I ſhould never think it worth while to wear it for thoſe that did not leave enough to pay for it. I heartily wiſh I could do any thing to ſerve you; but as I cannot, the next Service is, to prevent your fruitleſs Expectations.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

LETTER LXIV.

From a Perſon of Credit, to a Duke, to requeſt his Favour and Intereſt.

My Lord Duke,

WHEN I had the Honour to wait on your Grace with the Model of the Machine I had contrived for conveying the Water more effectually

ſectually out of Mines, your Grace was pleaſed to ſay, that I deſerved Encouragement: This has emboldened me to lay before your Grace the preſent State of my Affairs; which is, that being ſollicited to come up to *London* by ſome who thought well of the Undertaking, in Hopes of being, in ſome Degree, recompenſed for the Pains it has coſt me, I left a Family ill provided for in *Durham*, and flattered myſelf to have made them ſome Remittances; but it has not been my good Fortune to be received with that Heartineſs I had hoped; for more than outward Civility I have not experienced from any: Moreover, I have very ſcanty Means of ſupplying my own Neceſſities at preſent.

In this Situation, my Lord Duke, I have been prompted by my Neceſſities, and encouraged by your Grace's Goodneſs to me, to moſt humbly ſollicit of your Grace, your Intereſt in ſome little Appointment, of which I know there are very many continually becoming vacant. Upon ſomething of this Kind, the leaſt of which would be ſufficient, I could ſend up for my Family, and here proſecute my Labours under many Advantages, which are altogether wanting in the Country, in ſuch Manner, that they might become uſeful to the Public.

I do moſt humbly entreat your Grace's Pardon for my great Preſumption in this Application; and if I could farther obtain from your Grace's Bounty ſome little Matter to provide me with the Neceſſaries of Life, until this happened to fall, I ſhould be at all Times proud to ſpeak to the World my great Obligations to your Grace's Humanity and Generoſity; and to ſay, that in *England* there was at leaſt, one Nobleman, who countenanced and protected Induſtry; however little there might be

of

of Advantage yet accruing from the Profecution of the Point in View.

I am, with all Submiffion,
And with the greateft Gratitude,
My Lord,
Your Grace's moft obedient,
And moft humble Servant.

LETTER LXV.

From a Man of Quality; in anfwer to a Petition from a Perfon of Merit.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, and fhall be glad to ferve you; for I think there is a great Merit in your Difcovery, and the Publick ought to fupport you in the Profecution, and bringing of it to Perfection. I am forry I am at prefent with-held from doing you the Service you require; for my Hands are tied up by a mutual Obligation among a great Number of us, never to give more than the Price of a Ticket for a Benefit Play; never to pay an Author more than the felling Price of his Book; and many other Things of a like Nature; among which is the not giving abfolute Money to thofe who apply to us. I am forry, Sir, this prevents my ferving you in this Refpect; but in your Requeft of a Place, you fhall have my beft Intereft, and I hope it will be brought about foon. I have written this Letter to you with my own Hand, to convince you how much I am inclined to ferve you, and am,

SIR,
Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXVI.

From a Person who had depended a long Time upon the promised Services of a Nobleman.

May it please your Grace,

IT is now between three and four Years, in which I have been, on your Grace's Recommendation, labouring at the completing my Machine for public Service, which is much nearer to Perfection than it has at any Time been; and, I verily believe, hath only been prevented from being absolutely perfected by the Narrowness of my Circumstances, which obliging me to many Ways of getting my Bread, the most of which took up nearly all my Time, hath prevented my Opportunities of labouring upon it in that constant Way I could have wished. In all this Time, during which I have from Space to Space troubled your Grace with Letters, to many of which you have been pleased to return me most favourable Answers, either by your own Hand, or that of some principal Servant, I have been kept in Hopes by the Expectation of some Place under the Government, or some Reward from it, the which should have enabled me to have sent for my Family, at this Time a Burthen to the Parish from which I came; at least, to have discharged those small Debts I had contracted here, and, giving up all farther Hopes, to have gone to them. But I am, at length, sensible how very many there are who apply, and are recommended; and how difficult it is for a Person, even of your Grace's high Rank, and with your great Humanity, to procure any thing for those whom you Favour.

However,

However, at this Time, my Lord Duke, I beg Permiſſion to mention to your Grace, that I am under greater Misfortunes than ever, being in the Priſon of the Marſhalſea for a ſmall Debt of two Pounds eight Shillings, and my Models, and other Effects, ſeized upon by the Perſon where I lodged, and, as I am told, about to be purchaſed for a Trifle, by a Perſon in *London*, who, knowing the Nature of them, will complete my Diſcovery, and reap the Advantage of it. I am very deſirous that a Thing ſo uſeful to the Public ſhould be brought to Perfection; but I would have ſome Reward for the Pains I have taken in it, whoſoever has the Honour. The whole Amount of the Due for Rent being one Pound eighteen Shillings, I do moſt humbly beg of your Grace, having no other Friend in the World, that you will be pleaſed to order ſome one of your Grace's Servants to take the Models out of thoſe Perſons Hands, that I may have an Opportunity, if it is to go from me, at leaſt, to ſell it on ſome more proper Terms.

I make no Doubt, but your Grace will be pleaſed to order this little Favour to be ſhewn to me; and I will inſtantly on the Sale return the Money to the Perſon who diſbarſed it; after which, preſuming once more to wait upon your Grace, to take my Leave, I will return to my Family, heartily praying the great Author of all Things to bleſs your Grace with every earthly Felicity; and, for the Sake of others, who may deſign any thing for the Good of the Public, that Perſons of your Grace's Humanity and Goodneſs may hereafter have Opportunities of more readily obtaining thoſe Rewards for

the

the deſerving, which they are pleaſed to ſollicit for them.

I am, with the greateſt Gratitude,

And moſt profound Reſpect,

My Lord,

Your Grace's moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LETTER LXVII.

The Nobleman's Anſwer.

Mr. Moody,

YOU have ſent me a very long Letter which I ordered my Secretary to read, and tell me the Contents of it. It ſeems you expect ſome Aſſiſtance in regard to your Goods; you will remember that you came an entire Stranger to me, and without any Recommendation. I am ſorry for your Misfortune; but I cannot pretend to meddle in your private Affairs. And I deſire you will not trouble yourſelf to write any more Letters to me. I wiſhed to ſerve you; but I cannot provide for all the World.

Yours, &c.

LETTER LXVIII.

To a Nobleman, from a Person sent out of the Country to be provided for in London.

My Lord,

MY Father, whom your Lordship has been pleased to speak to very often of the Name of *James Harris*, having several of us growing up, and a small Income, gave me Orders to come up to *London*, and apply myself to your Lordship for some Place in the Excise, or any where else wherever your Lordship pleases: And he desired me to mention to your Lordship, that he should be thankful for any thing you were pleased to obtain for me, be it ever so trifling, for the present, not doubting, by his Industry in your Lordship's Interest, to get me raised.

I made bold to wait on your Lordship Yesterday Afternoon, but the Servant told me you was not to be spoke withal, and behaved, I thought, but roughly to me: However, I question if he knew my Business; because I am sure your Lordship, who is so courteous to all People at the Place of every Election, would not authorize your Footman to be rude to their Children here in *London*.

I humbly beg to know when I may have the Honour to wait upon your Lordship; and am, with the greatest Respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble,

And most obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXIX.

From a Nobleman, to the Son of a Person who has Interest in the Country, sent up to be provided for.

Mr. Harris,

I AM very sorry you came Yesterday when I was engaged with Company; but in *London* the Hour of Business is always in a Morning. As I would not occasion you to lose any Time, I shall be very glad to see you To-morrow as soon as you please: And I have spoke to my Servants to treat the Sons of my Acquaintance in the Country, with more Respect when they come to pay me their Compliments in Town. If you insist upon it, the Fellow you speak of shall be discharged; but I believe you and all my Friends from —— will find them sufficiently obliging for the future.

I have been looking over the Office Books, and am very sorry to tell you, that you have applied in an unlucky Time, there being no Vacancy; but as I have just procured a Post of Seventy Pounds a Year for *Thomas Gubbs* of your Town, I shall tell him that he must pay you at the Rate of Twenty Pounds a Year out of it, till you are provided for. This, with your writing your Name with your own Hand upon my List as soon as I see you, will I hope shew you how determined I am to serve you; and convince your worthy Father, that when I promise, I do not intend to be worse than my Word.

I am,

With the greatest Friendship,

Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXX.

From a Person in Trade to a wholesale Dealer, who had suddenly made a Demand on him.

SIR,

YOUR Demand coming very unexpectedly, I must confess I am not prepared to answer it. know the stated Credit in this Article used to be nly four Months; but as it has been a Custom allow a moderate Time beyond this, and as this only the Day of the old Time, I had not prepared myself. Sir, I beg you will not suppose it is hy Deficiency more than for the present, that ocasions my desiring a little Time of you: And I hall not ask any more than is usual among the Trade. If you will be pleased to let your Servant all for one half of the Sum this Day three Weeks, nd the Remainder a Fortnight afterwards, it shall e ready. However, in the mean Time, I beg of ou not to let any Word slip of this, because a very ttle Thing hurts a young Beginner. Sir, you may ke my Word with the greatest Safety, that I will y you as I have mentioned; and if you have any rticular Cause for insisting on it sooner, be pleased let me know that I must pay it, and I will endeaur to borrow the Money; for if I want Credit th you, I cannot suppose that I have lost it with the World, not knowing what it is that can have ven you these Thoughts concerning

Your humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXXI.

From a Wholesale Dealer who had made an unexpected Demand. In answer.

SIR,

I AM very sorry to press you, but if I had not Reason I should not have called upon you. It is not out of any Disrespect to you that I have made the Demand, but we have so many Losses that it is fit we should take Care. However, there is so much seeming Frankness and Sincerity in your Letter, that I shall desire Leave first to ask you whether you have any Dealings with an Usurer in the *Minories*, and, if you please, what is his Name. Until you have given me Satisfaction on this Head, I shall not any further urge the Demand I have made upon you; but, as this may be done at once, I desire your Answer by the Bearer, whom you well know; for he was, as he informs me, very lately your Servant.

I assure you, Sir, it is in Consideration of the great Opinion I have of your Honour, that I refer the Demand I have made to this Question; for it is not customary, and is supposed to be not fair or prudent, to mention our Reasons on these Occasions. If this is cleared up to me, Sir, as I wish, but as I fear it cannot be, I shall make no scruple of the Time you mention. I beg your Answer without Delay, and am sincerely

Your Friend and Well-wisher.

LETTER LXXII.

From a Tradesman who had been injured by subtle Reports. In answer to the former.

SIR,

I Take your Letter as the greater Favour, because I know it is not usual to come to any Explanation on these Occasions. I had not the least Guess of the Reason of your Demand before, but I now do not wonder, nor can complain of it. I am very much concerned that I cannot answer your Letter otherwise than by a general Denial of the Thing you suppose; for having never had any Dealings with an Usurer in any Place, nor, I thank Heaven, any Occasion for such, it is impossible for me to send you the Name of any such Person. However, as the Occasion of your Uneasiness about your Demand is plain from this, I shall take it as a very singular Favour, if you will do two Things: The one is, to enquire farther as to the Story you have heard of this Usurer, and if you think that convenient, to let me meet with the Person who told you of it: The other is, that you will call upon me, and see in my Books in what Hands my Cash is, that you may know you have no more Cause to fear, than you have to suspect my Circumstances.

I am greatly obliged to you, Sir, for coming to an Explanation in a Thing that else would have given me great Concern, and if it had been spoken it might have hurt my Character; and I desire, both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that it may be cleared fully.

The Bearer of your Letter brings you this, but I have so little Trust in him, that I send one of my Men to see him deliver it to you. I cannot help mentioning to you, that you must be cautious how you place any Confidence in him. I was surprised to see him come from you; because, had you applied to me, he would not have been in your Service. Sir, I think it a Duty to tell you, that I parted with him for Dishonesty, discovered by a Fellow Servant, and confirmed by his own Confession. I did not take him up, because he promised an Amendment, and engaged that he would go into the Country. I not only refused to give him any Character, as indeed I could not give him any, but I told him, that if I found him any where in Place in *London* where he might be trusted with Cash, I should think it my Duty to inform his Master of it. This I think the more necessary as it is with you that he has placed himself, because the remembering that he lived with me might otherwise give him the more Credit. This may seem an ill-natured Thing, but it is what I cannot decline in Honesty; and I have shewn sufficient Favour in not prosecuting him for what he committed.

I beg, Sir, both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that you will enquire into this Story of the Usurer, without losing any Time; and am, with great Thanks for your Civilities,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LET

LETTER LXXIII.

From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Discredit of a Customer, and desired farther to enquire into the Truth of them. In answer.

SIR,

I THANK you for your friendly Caution, and shall, as you desire, lose no Time in seeing the Bottom of this Matter. I have yet said nothing to my Servant of your Account of his Behaviour; but I can see a great deal of Confusion in his Countenance since I received your Letter. I shall now make you no Stranger to the Nature of what I have heard: It was he who told me of your Affairs; and if what you inform me be true, as I have no Cause to doubt, the Reason is very plain; for he feared your mentioning to me his Behaviour. It gives me very great Pain on this Occasion, to see how much the best Men are in the Power of their Servants, who are too often the worst. I send this by another Messenger; and beg you, if convenient, to come immediately hither; and if the Servant, who discovered the Fraud, be at this Time with you, to bring him: I shall take care the other shall not go out in the mean Time. I am very glad to see this Matter clearing up so favourably, and am,

SIR,

Your very faithful Servant.

LETTER LXXIV.

From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with, by false Insinuations, to make a Demand unexpectedly; in consequence of the former.

SIR,

I Cannot reflect upon what has lately passed, without begging your Pardon heartily, which I now do, with the greatest Sincerity, for the Manner of making my Demand upon you; or without a great deal of Concern on the Thought, how much we are in the Power of the meanest People about us.

That Villain, whom you had treated with so much Lenity, had endeavoured your Ruin in Return: And I must needs say, that, to so young a Person in Trade as you are, and who depend more upon your Industry than your Capital, it might have been, in many Cases, effected. It shocks me in the greatest Degree; and I wish all the World would be as cautious as I shall for the future, how they listen to discarded Servants.

If I had not entertained a very good Opinion of you, upon hearing that you was selling under prime Cost, refusing Credit to Families, and taking up Money at five and twenty per Cent. I should certainly have thought it necessary to have secured myself as fast as I could, and have hurried to make the first Demand by Law: If this had been noised about, and such Things are seldom kept secret, you would have been torn to Pieces; for no Man, who has engaged in a Trade liable to Expence, with a moderate Capital, can be supposed to answer every Call upon Demand. Though he may be

be in a very thriving Way, yet the getting in his Debts may disoblige all his Customers; and even if he could pay twenty Shillings in the Pound, he might yet be ruined. When I consider, Sir, that all this might have happened to you, from the Basenes of such a Servant, I think Mankind cannot be too cautious how they pay any Credit to such Persons: And I must add, that, as you now have treated him in the Manner he deserves, I think it a Duty incumbent on you to prosecute him according to the full Force of the Law; for it was hardly just to the Publick, and you find it was very unjust to yourself, to pardon him before. I wish you all Prosperity, and am, with Respect,

S I R,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LXXV.

An Invitation into the Country, from a Friend; with a Proposal of Marriage.

Dear Jemmy,

YOU have left so many Remembrances here of your Good-nature, and those good Qualities that are so conspicuous a Part of your Character, that we are impatient to see more of them. You have very little Knowledge of yourself, or very much Modesty, if you wonder, that the Company you passed a Month with last Summer, are eager to have you again. I am the Secretary to their general Voice; and I tell it you sincerely. For my own Part, I do assure you, I never was so happy: My House is your own, while you please; and the Master of it is in all

Things at your Service: You will find Things as they were; the ſame Fields, and the ſame Proſpects; the ſame Rivers, and the ſame Hearts in the Neighbours.

Now I mention theſe to you, I cannot but be ſerious: You remember the young Lady that was at my Houſe the greateſt Part of the Time that you was there; ſhe talks of you with a particular Pleaſure; and when I tell her I ſhall aſk you down again, ſhe bluſhes: She is a very good Girl, *Jem*, and has Four Thouſand Pounds; if you can think ſeriouſly of her, I believe you will not find much Difficulty to obtain her Conſent; and I ſhall make it my Buſineſs to prepare her Father. You will believe me to be ſincere, when I aſſure you, Good-will to both of you is the only Motive I have to recommend you to one another. I think her Perſon muſt be agreeable, in an high Degree, to you; and her Fortune will make you eaſy, at preſent, and aſſiſt all your future Deſigns. This is my ſincere Opinion; and my Advice is, that you cloſe with it. But, be that as it will, I would fain have you here again: For, in the greateſt Sincerity, I have all that Regard for you, which the long Friendſhip of our Families, and your own good Qualities, can command from me.

I am,

Dear Jemmy,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER LXXVI.

From a young Gentleman in the Course of his Studies, to a Friend who had proposed Marriage to him. In answer to the former.

Dear Sir,

I Have that warm Sense which I ought to entertain of all your Favours in particular, and of your general Friendship. If I had not the Obligation of a Father's Command to respect and love you, your own Kindnesses would have commanded all those Returns which the most grateful Heart could pay. I never passed any Time so happily as that which was with you, and I am eager to repeat my Obligations on that Head; but, perhaps, the very Thing which you have mentioned as the principal Inducement of my coming down, may, though against my Inclination, keep me away. I cannot pretend to forget the young Lady whom you mention: Indeed, I am almost too much discomposed to write any more, when what you have mentioned to me comes into my Thoughts. I will not tell you that I am in love with her, for the Expression carries I know not what of romantic and foolish Meaning in it; beside, it not being prudent for me to think too much of her, I have denied myself that Liberty. I will tell you all my Thoughts about her. I think her Person, though very agreeable, the least Recommendation she has to boast: She has a Sweetness of Manner that I never met with in any other Person, and a Prudence that is beyond what is elsewhere met with at her Years: I am convinced that she will make one of the best Wives in the World; and if I had

a proper Fortune, and was worthy of her, I would make it my first Endeavour to make myself agreeable to her.

But, as it is, I beg you will consider that I am very young, and, without giving too much way to Vanity, I cannot suppose that I have any very great Prospects. My Fortune is little more than will carry me decently through my Studies, and support me for the three or four first Years, in which I can expect, you know, but little Business. I should think it unjust to engage *her* in the *Uncertainty* of my Affairs; and more so, to prevent her from more advantageous Offers, such as she must have. This is my own Opinion on this Subject, and it is no new one; for I have considered it thoroughly. The Lady is not one of those who can be seen by a Person at my Time of Life with Indifference; nor could any one have the Opportunity of conversing with her, so often as I have done, without wishing he could do so for ever. No Man, Sir, can be inclined to be partial more than I am to myself on this Occasion; and, if I give it *against* myself, depend upon it, it is in *Reason* quite against me.

Upon these Considerations, I must decline coming to you this Summer, if that Lady is still in the Neighbourhood; for, although I am not so vain as to suppose I could be the Cause of any Disquiet to her, there is no Reason that I should procure so much for myself. I return you my sincerest Thanks for your Invitation; the Value of which, and the Increase of the Obligation from your kind Intentions in this Circumstance, I very well know; but must defer my waiting on you to some other Opportunity.

I beg you, Sir, to make my Compliments in the ſincereſt Manner to all the Company; but, as I take it for granted, that what has paſſed between us upon this Occaſion is ſecret, I beg of you never to let it come to the Lady's Ear, that I mentioned her particularly in any Letter, and much leſs that you wrote upon this Subject to,

Dear Sir,

Your moſt obliged,

And obedient Servant.

LETTER LXXVII.

From a Friend, who had, unknown to the Perſons concerned, propoſed a Marriage to the Parent of one of the Parties. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Jem,

I Have taken a ſtrange Step with relation to you; and I neither know how to excuſe myſelf to you, nor to gueſs at the Conſequences. I gave your Letter to the Father of the Lady, who is mentioned in it; and he told me he would look over it at home, and write to you. He was ſo grave when he ſaid this, that I can make no gueſs at his Thoughts on the Affair; though I muſt tell you that, from many Things I have dropped at one Time or other, it is not entirely ſtrange to him.

All that I can ſay to you, is, that you are the beſt young Man, and ſhe is the beſt young Woman, that I know: So that, ſhould you and ſhe ever come together, you muſt needs be very happy;

and I am glad to find on your Part, that if you ſhould not, you can bear it without being miſerable; and I wiſh I could honeſtly ſay as much on hers. How it is to end, I know not; but it muſt ſoon be determined; for, from what I hear from both of you, all reſts with the Father. If you aſk me what I think of his Determination, I am not able to conjecture. He is very much a Man of the World; wherefore he will wiſh to ſee his Family improved by Marriage in point of Fortune; and he loves his Daughter ſo dearly, that her Happineſs will be a real Conſideration.

You will ſoon be out of your Perplexity; for if *this* Poſt does not, I take it for granted the next will bring you his Reſolution. I can only ſay, that I wiſh you happy; that is, I wiſh you *married* to this amiable Creature; and in the Sincerity of that Wiſh alone, I have taken this raſh Step in your Favour. Pray believe me, and whatever may be the Conſequence, forgive me.

I am, my dear Friend,

With true Reſpect,

Your obedient Servant.

LETTER LXXVIII.

From a Father, to a Gentleman who propoſed to marry his Daughter.

SIR,

YOUR Friend, Mr. *Thomaſon*, who is my Neighbour, communicated to me, two Days ſince, a Letter written by you to him, in which

Men

Mention is made of my Daughter; and which, I dare believe, you never intended ſhould come into my Hands. Mr. *Thomaſon*, if I underſtand it rightly, ſeems to have been treating with you about her, without *my* Conſent, or *her* Knowledge; yet I cannot but ſay, your Anſwer is ſuch as became a Man of Integrity and Prudence.

Sir, I am a Perſon who have at all Times ſtudied the Good of my Family; no Man more; and as it appears, by your own Account, that your Fortune is not equal to my Daughter's Expectations, you may well expect that I ſhall not be fond of giving my Approbation; but I am not altogether of that Opinion: The Perſon, whoſe Sentiments are contained in that Paper, I think cannot be undeſerving; and if my Daughter conſents to your viſiting her, and you approve of the Propoſal I have to make, I ſhall have no Reaſon, I dare ſay, to be diſſatisfied.

Mr. *Thomaſon* tells me you are bred to the Law: If you are determined to ſtay in *London*, I ſhall endeavour to give you all the Aſſiſtance I can; but my Intereſt *there* is not much: If it ſhould be agreeable to you to ſettle in the Country, you may have the holding of all my Courts, and what Buſineſs my Acquaintance in the Neighbourhood can procure you. Don't give yourſelf the Trouble of anſwering; you had better come; we ſhall all be glad to ſee you.

I am, yours ſincerely.

LETTER LXXIX.

To thank a Parent for his Consent in an advantageous Match. In answer to the former.

Most honoured Sir,

I Beg it may not be thought an ill Omen, that I begin the Acquaintance I have with you by a Sort of Disobedience to your Commands. I shall be set out before this Letter; but as there is a Possibility of Delays and Accidents, I cannot receive so singular a Favour as you offer me, without taking this Way also of expressing my Gratitude.

Sir, I could not honour my own Father more than I shall always honour you for this Generosity; and with respect to the Lady, you see, Sir, I have always admired her; and now, that I have Leave to do it, I shall love her with the truest Tenderness. I come, Sir, to throw myself, and all my Designs and Expectations, at your Feet. I am more happy than it is possible for me to express, in the several Testimonies of your good Intentions for me; and, as I am but just about entering upon the Profession to which I was bred, it shall be in whatsoever Place, and in whatsoever Manner, you are pleased to appoint.

Every Moment that is spent in writing is lost in coming to you: So that I shall conclude these my sincere Thanks for your great Favours, by saying, that I shall always retain such a Sense of them, as they demand; that is, I shall ever be, with the greatest Gratitude and Respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient,

And dutiful Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXXX.

From a Father to his Son's Maſter, recommending him into Partnerſhip.

SIR,

IT is now a great many Years, that I have had an Opportunity of being, in ſome Degree, acquainted with you, on account of my Son's being bred under you; and I take this Opportunity of telling you, that I am in all Reſpects content, and in many Things greatly obliged to you on his Account: The Knowledge you have given him of his Buſineſs, ſeems to me to be perfect, and I doubt not but it would ſtill do ſo, if I were a better Judge of it; and I thank you, Sir, and ſhall always hold myſelf obliged to you, as will alſo he, on account of your Care of his Morals.

What I am about to mention, will be a Proof of the Sincerity with which I ſpeak this. The Time is very near that my Son will be freed from his Engagements to you; and I am conſulting the beſt Method of putting him forward in the World. You are growing into Years, and may poſſibly think of Retirement; at leaſt, you may be willing to relieve yourſelf from ſome Part of the Fatigue of Buſineſs; and I have it the firſt, and moſt deſirable in my Thoughts, to ſettle him ſtill with you: If it will be agreeable to you to accept him in Partnerſhip, in whatſoever Degree, I ſhall readily pay what you will reaſonably demand on the Occaſion, and think myſelf more happy than I before knew of in the Choice I made for him. If this be not agreeable, I ſhall chuſe ſome Place for his beginning for himſelf, where he will be moſt in the Reach of his

his own Friends, and leaſt liable to be in the Way of your Cuſtomers. Your Anſwer to this, Sir, when you have duly conſidered it, will regulate the Conduct of

Your affectionate humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXI.

From a Perſon in Trade on the Offer of a Partner. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

YOU have written to me on a Subject, concerning which I had thought before; and whenever I have done ſo, your Son has been in my Eye: He is a Youth of a very promiſing Diſpoſition; as faithful and diligent an Apprentice as I ever had. You will be ready to believe, Sir, that, in Conſideration of this, and out of the Reſpect which I bear to you, there is no Perſon I ſhall be ſo willing to treat with upon this Occaſion.

In the firſt Place, Sir, I would obſerve to you, that this is a Buſineſs attended with leſs Fatigue than many others; ſo that a Perſon is not ſo much tempted, either wholly to leave it off, or to give it up in Part to a Partner in reſpect of his own Eaſe, as may be the Caſe with many that require a cloſer Attention. You are not a Stranger to this, that leaving only your Son to take Care of the Buſineſs, and have an Eye over the Servants, I have without Damage been able to be two or three Days of the Week out of Town, for ſeveral of the preceding Summers; and in ſome of them have been abſent more than a Month, without any great Inconve-

nience

nience or Hindrance of my Buſineſs. This, at the ſame Time that it puts your Son's Integrity and Induſtry upon a very reſpectable Footing, yet ſhews you, that a careful Servant may anſwer all my Purpoſes; and that, in point of Convenience to myſelf, a Partner would not be abſolutely neceſſary, although I ſhould be inclined to greater Relaxation than I at preſent think of.

You are at the ſame Time to conſider, Sir, that there is hardly any Buſineſs, into which it is ſo difficult to come at firſt, as ours; and, perhaps, there is none whatſoever, in which a Set of known Cuſtomers is ſo valuable and eſſential. The obtaining the Commands I have at preſent, and the ſettling ſuch a Number of Cuſtomers, has been the Buſineſs of my Life, and is therefore to be maturely conſidered.

I have placed the Thing in this Light, Sir, that we may underſtand the whole Matter clearly, before we begin to treat about it; and that what Demand I may make upon the whole Conſideration may not appear unreaſonable to you, unleſs it be ſo in reality: For after what I have ſaid, which might appear the Preface to a large Demand, you will find me moderate on that Head. I have already obſerved, that I am deſirous of having your Son continue with me on the Terms you mention; ſo that I ſhall endeavour to make Things eaſy, only I would have every Part of the Account underſtood.

Having written thus much to you, Sir, of my Mind, I wiſh you may find it convenient to come to Town, for what we have farther to agree, is not to be ſettled by Letters. I ſhall only add, that for the preſent, being not infirm, and finding my Buſineſs an Amuſement, rather than a Fatigue, I ſhall not be inclined to part with a great Share in it on any Conditions. You muſt

conſent

consent therefore to his being in a less Share Partner at present; and hereafter, as his Application and Care shew that he deserves it, and my Infirmities render it necessary, it shall be enlarged on reasonable Conditions.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXII.

From a Maid Servant in London, *to her Father in the Country, giving an Account of her Situation.*

Honoured Father,

ALthough it was somewhat against your Will, that I came to *London* to put myself to Service, I believe you will not be sorry that I did so, when you know how happy it has made me. I was always uneasy to live upon your Labour, for what we could do in the Country was not enough to provide ourselves; and though you was so kind to us, it was very hard upon you. I am now trusting to the Work of my own Hands, and, I thank God, I live very comfortably.

It is not a great Family I live in, but they are sober People; and I do not know whether I am not better than if I was in a Place where they do not think Servants the same Flesh and Blood as themselves. We have every thing in Plenty, and keep good Hours, and there is no bad Doings of any Sort in the Family. On a *Sunday* we all go to Church in the Afternoon; and when I once asked for a Holiday to go and see *George*, they did not deny me. I do not see but we Servants live as well as our Mistresses, and we have none of their Cares and Trouble:

Trouble: So I think we ought to be thankful. As for my Part, I love my Maſter and Miſtreſs better than I do any body in the World, except you and my Siſters; and I do not deſire to change the Place ſo long as I live, if they be content with me; and I ſhall ſtrive always to give them Satisfaction.

Honoured Father, I wiſh you would read this to my Siſter *Bet*, and tell her, it is better to come here, and live ſo as I do, than to be a Slave for nothing, and a Burthen upon you into the Bargain: If ſhe thinks well of it, I will take care to get her a good Place before ſhe comes; and, I am ſure, if ſhe behaves as ſhe ſhould, ſhe will always find Friends in my Maſter and Miſtreſs.

I am, honoured Father,

Your dutiful and obliged Daughter.

LETTER LXXXIII.

From the ſame, who is ſollicited by the Apprentice to marry; to her Father.

Honoured Father,

IN the firſt Place, I deſire Leave to thank you for ſending me up to *London*; for although it was againſt my Will, that was only becauſe I knew nothing of the Matter. I find it the moſt fit Life in the World for thoſe that have nothing but their own Labour to maintain them: Being in the worſt Service in *London*, is, in my Mind, better than the beſt Thing a poor Girl can do in the Country. So I return you my Thanks, Father, in the moſt dutiful Manner, for what you did in making me come.

But

But what makes me write to you at this Time is, that being in a very good Place, Mr. *James*, the Grocer's Family, the young Man that is 'Prentice, has been aſking me a great many Times to be married to him. He has ſerved four Years, and has good Friends: I have not told my Maſter or Miſtreſs of this, for fear of their Anger to him; but I thought it was my Duty to write to you, to know whether you think well of the Offer, and am,

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER LXXXIV.

The Father's Anſwer.

Dear Mary,

I Received your dutiful Letter, and you may be ſure Parents always contrive for their Childrens Good, and Heaven will proſper them if they are obedient. You ſee it is ſo: And I hope others will know the ſame.

I am very glad to hear you are in ſo good a Place; but as to the other Thing you write about, I would have you conſider what you do. 'Tis a fine Thing to be Miſtreſs of a Shop and keep Servants of your own; but all is not Gold, *Mary*, that glitters. You ſay the young Man has ſerved four Years; then he has three to ſerve; and you will be but uncomfortable in that Time; beſides, as to his Friends, 'tis much if they are not againſt the Match, and then perhaps they will never give him any thing.

It

It has a Look as if it was a fine Offer, but I would have you thoroughly consider. If you should have a couple of Children while he is 'Prentice, and then he only to depend upon what he can get as a Journeyman, you will make a worse Life of it, than to be content in your Station, and live as you are; besides, *Mary*, a married Life is nothing without Contentment; and you may be sure, that if the young Man's Friends forsake him on your Account, he will soon be sorry for his marrying you, and the Expences of a Family coming upon him, without that which should supply them, he will be in continual Uneasiness; and you, that are in some Degree the Cause of it, will not fare very well.

Child, I think it very dutiful in you to write to me about this; and my Advice is, that you desire him to name it to his Friends. If they should consent to it, upon finding that he likes you, and that you are like to make a good Wife, you may be very proud to marry him; but it is not likely they will: And if not, 'tis better for you they should deny it at once, and leave you where you was, than to find it out afterwards, and make you worse. I think this is the only Thing you can do, and I hope God will give you Grace to put it into Practice.

I am, dear Mary,

Your careful Father.

LET-

LETTER LXXXV.

From an Apprentice who has married without the Consent of his Relations; to his Uncle.

Honoured Uncle,

YOUR great Kindness and Affection, which I have so often experienced, by the Favour of which, I have hardly been suffered to feel the Loss of my Father and Mother, emboldens me to write to you upon an Occasion which gives me the greatest Trouble of Mind, and which I have too long kept secret; in that adding to the Fault I at first committed.

Sir, not to presume to keep you in Suspence, I most humbly confess to you, that I am married. The Person I have chosen is not of Family, nor possessed of any Fortune, wherefore I have hitherto kept it a Secret, fearing your Displeasure; but at present I cannot retain it so any longer; and although your Displeasure, which I greatly fear, may make me repent of what I have done, I have no other Cause to be sorry.

Sir, it is now more than a Year that I have been married, in which Time having had sufficient Opportunities of seeing the Conduct and Temper of my Wife, and that sometimes under difficult and not agreeable Circumstances, I have Reason to say that she is one of the best and the worthiest Women I ever knew. I wish, Sir, I may find it as easy to reconcile you to this Match, as I find to make myself content without the Advantages of a Fortune which I might have obtained with another, and twice which, such a one would probably have spent.

The

The Occaſion, Sir, of my writing to you at this Time, is the ſame which rendered it neceſſary for me to confeſs my Marriage to you, which otherwiſe I ſhould have feared to do; and this, Sir, I hope you will conſider favourably. The Allowance you are pleaſed to make me for my Pocket, together with the Induſtry of my Wife, has very well ſupported us hitherto; for loving only her Company, I have no other Expence but the Care of her; but, Sir, ſhe is now near her Lying-in, and the neceſſary Charge of ſuch a Time is more than I have had Opportunities to provide.

I am not ignorant, Sir, that too many having thoſe Opportunities to do ill, perhaps unperceived, that I have, would have kept this Secret ſtill at the Expence of their Honeſty; but there is no Hazard I ſhall not run preferable to this: Not even the incurring your Diſpleaſure, which, ſhould it happen, would break my Heart. I have preſumed, Sir, to trouble you with a long Letter, and I am afraid the leaſt agreeable to you in its Contents of any that I have written: You will ſee, Sir, that although there is ſcarce any thing I would not do rather than venture to diſpleaſe you, yet I have run that Hazard preferably to the being diſhoneſt. To reconcile you to my Marriage there is only one Way, which is, that you will be pleaſed to be my Wife; but, as ſhe is not in a Condition to travel at this Time, I preſume to beg of you ſome little Aſſiſtance toward the Expence which is coming upon me.

Sir, I dread your Anſwer, and yet I muſt wiſh for it impatiently: I moſt humbly requeſt of you not to expreſs your Diſpleaſure at a Thing which, though it were wrong, is now paſt, and cannot be recovered, and which I am to bear the Conſequences

quences of, and am willing to bear them. I dare not trespass farther upon your Patience, but beg Leave to subscribe myself,

Honoured Sir,

Your most dutiful Nephew.

LETTER LXXXVI.

From an Uncle to his Nephew who had married imprudently.

Nephew,

I Have read your Letter with the greatest Concern. It is a Grief to me not less than it would have been to your Father, were he living, that you have done the only Act of Disobedience that cannot be forgiven. I shall not refuse you the Trifle you ask of me, because I pity the Person you have married, although I cannot think you deserve that Consideration. You will receive by the Coach a Parcel, in which are fifteen Guineas: I have paid the Coachman for taking Charge of it; so see that you find it there. And God bless you.

I would not write cruelly to you, for I am inclined to love you tenderly; but at the same Time I cannot help telling you, that you must expect nothing more from me: Nor must you flatter yourself that a Reconciliation can ever be brought about. Here was a Match provided for you, and when you should have been of a proper Age, you would have heard of it. This would have made us all happy: But if I could get those who had intended you so favourably to overlook the Disappointment, and forgive the Insult, for they will consider it as no other, yet

yet it would be impoſſible to receive into our Families and Acquaintance a mean Perſon, for ſo your Silence on that Head, beſide what you have confeſſed, declare your Wife to be. And it is therefore impoſſible you can be received upon the Footing that you have been among them.

You ſee that I am not influenced by any Start of Paſſion or Reſentment in what I write to you. This is the natural Light in which the Thing muſt be ſeen by every Family who has a Relation guilty of ſuch an Indiſcretion. I wiſhed and expected to have ſeen you a Credit to your Friends by your Induſtry and Succeſs, although in a Sphere below theirs; and to have met you every where well received by them: But it is impoſſible. For my own Part I am, as you very well know, under no Obligations to provide for you; but your good Behaviour, and my own good Opinion of you, prevailed with me to do ſo much as has been done. You are now very nearly out of your Apprenticeſhip, and, as a Journeyman, will be in a Situation to earn as much as I have been uſed to allow you; therefore that Charge upon me is no longer neceſſary, nor muſt you expect it. I hoped to have ſeen you in a better Station; but this is what you have choſen for yourſelf, and I am afraid is what you are moſt fit for.

I wiſh you not to write to me after this, for I have given you my Thoughts at large in this Letter; and, as they are not the Effects of Paſſion, they will not be altered by any thing you can add to what you have already ſaid. I am truly concerned for you, and am,

Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXXXVII.

From a young Person of Family who had left her Relations; to her Mother.

Honoured Madam,

I Am sensible that it has been great Uneasiness to you not to have heard of me in the Time I have been absent; and indeed it has been as great a Concern to me that I could not write to you, knowing what must be your Fears and your Grief about me. I thank Providence I can now write so as to give you Comfort; and I was determined that whatever I suffered, or whatever I even supposed you felt for me, I would not write any thing till it was in my Power to do so. I have a strange Story to tell you, but I shall be brief in the relating it.

You cannot have been insensible, Madam, of Sir *George*'s Civilities to me. Indeed I have often thought that they made you secretly uneasy, although you could not conveniently speak of it. To me they have been a continual Torment; and had there been no Danger of my Reputation, I would have fled to avoid the Persecution. I have not, Madam, been bred under your Instructions to so bad a Purpose, as not to fear Dishonour more than Death. I therefore was not in Danger with respect to Virtue; but, Madam, to one who is truly virtuous, it is a Pain beyond bearing to be sollicited. I knew your Dependance upon this bad Man, and therefore I never complained to you, since I would not give you Uneasiness where you could have no Remedy; but long before I left you I had determined to escape from him.

The Evening that you was with his Lady, and only the Maid at home with me, he made Excuses

to ſend her out of the Way, and was inſolent to a Degree that I tremble now to think of: I pretended an Apology for a Minute, and I went out, determined never to return again. This, Madam, is the true Story of my leaving you. Be pleaſed to conſider that I could not run into the Way of Dangers ſo great as that I left behind. The Waggon was to go out the next Morning; and I went with it for *London*. It is now eleven Days that I have been here. The little Money I had has more than ſerved me for the Time, and I am now—I almoſt dread to tell you; yet what ſhould it ſignify for me to depend ſolely upon you, an Expence and a Burthen while you live, and deſtitute afterwards, ſhould it pleaſe God for me to out-live you—I am, at this Time, in the Service of the Lady *Williams*, the beſt Woman in the World; and I am as happy as if I were one of her Children.

You know very well, Madam, that the Ladies now keep nothing above a Chambermaid: The Place of Companions and Waiting-Women is quite unknown; I do not therefore pretend to ſet my Condition at all better than it is; but indeed, Madam, it is a very happy one. I have great Content, and very little Trouble. My Lady is very kind, and I have the Reſpect of other Perſons. There are two Things diſagreeable, the Name of Servant, and the ſitting down to eat with Servants. But for the firſt, it is a falſe Pride that teaches thoſe who have not wherewithal to ſupport a higher Title, to bluſh at it; and as for the other, all the Time I ſpend among them is juſt while dining, for my Lady is better pleaſed to have me near her, than below Stairs amongſt the others. I do not put on this Appearance of Satisfaction, Madam, to deceive you. I feel juſtly what I expreſs: To be ſure there is ſomething cutting to one

born your Daughter, and bred to Plenty, and Affluence, and Respect, to sink into a Servant; but this is all, and the Pain that it gives, so truly is my Spirit humbled to my Condition, is nothing to the Satisfaction that attends it. The being freed from the Importunities of a Man whom I hated but dared not offend, the being sensible that I am no longer burthensome to you, whose Income is full little enough for yourself, and the Peace of Mind I enjoy, are all together a Purchase very worthy this Price, though it be a great one.

I shall tell you, Madam, how I met with this good Fortune. Although I did not come so entire a Stranger to *London*, as some unhappy Persons do, yet it was the same Thing to me, for I could apply to none that I knew on such an Occasion. I had been told of the Difficulty of getting good Places; and I had been warned of the Danger of falling into bad Hands. I went to an Office of Registering, and I desired to see the Master of it. The Gentleman is blind; but a better Man perhaps is not to be found in all the World. I told him all that happened to me: I informed him of what Family I was, and what had made me leave my Relations. He spoke to me with great Friendship and Respect: He promised me a Place fit for so virtuous and well-born a Person, and he has kept his Word; for it was he that recommended me to this. I have told you all Madam; you'll forgive me, and not be offended at the Step I have taken, since there wants nothing but your *Forgiveness* to make me *easy*, and nothing but your *Approbation* to make me *the happiest* Person in the World.

I am, honoured Madam,

Your obedient Daughter.

LET

LETTER LXXXVIII.

The Mother's Answer.

Dear Child,

YOUR Letter has been the greateſt Comfort to me. I knew not what to gueſs was become of you, and indeed I feared the worſt. I taxed Sir *George* with knowing of your leaving me, but I found he knew nothing of it; and he ſeemed ſo concerned at it, that I was terrified with the Thought that you had reſented ſomething from him by laying violent Hands upon yourſelf. God be praiſed it's no worſe than it is. I do not pretend to be quite eaſy under the Thought of your preſent Situation. I little believed once that any Child of mine would come to wait upon another: And your Father would not reſt in his Grave to think his own Want of Care had been the Occaſion of it. But it is in vain to talk of that. You write ſo reaſonably that I cannot contradict any thing you ſay. God, that has given you Underſtanding to diſtinguiſh ſo properly, give you Strength to continue to bear what may be diſagreeable in your new Station. I will not aſk you to leave it, although it grieves me to think you should deſcend to it. However, my deareſt Child, nothing is ſhameful that is honeſt. Comfort yourſelf with that Thought: It ſhall be my greateſt Comfort too. I ſhall pray that you may not repent of what you have done; and I deſire you often to write to me. My Dear, farewel; it will eaſe Sir *George's* Mind, tho' he ſcarce deſerves it, to tell him that you are ſafe; but he ſhall never know where. My dear Child, farewel.

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER LXXXIX.

From a Son in London, *to his Father in the Country, on his first coming into Service.*

Honoured Father,

I Moſt dutifully and thankfully return you my Acknowledgment for the agreeable Life you have put me into. I find a great deal of Eaſe, and my Maſter is very good-natured: If I do wrong, he tells me of it without Anger; and I ſhall deſerve to be reprimanded if I do it again, after ſuch Warning. I have a great deal of Time upon my Hands, but I ſhall be careful not to miſapply it. I am making myſelf perfect in writing, as you ſee by this that I am improved; and ſo far as I can, I am getting the better of Accounts; but I find that very difficult. I can ſee thoſe who make other Uſes of the Time they have to themſelves, but they will ſee what it comes to in the End. I never knew any Good of ſitting all Day at an Alehouſe in the Country; and I do not think it is any better in *London*, by what I ſee of it: I am ſure they have no very good Examples before them.

Honoured Father, I pray God bleſs you, and make you as happy as you have made me in this Recommendation; for I am ſure, unleſs it is my own Fault, I need not wiſh to change.

I am,

Your thankful and dutiful Son.

LETTER XC.

From the ſame in his Difficulties.

Honoured Father,

I Remember, when I was firſt reſolved upon going into Service, you adviſed me to keep in the Country, or elſe to get myſelf into ſome ſober Family in the City: But I was a Fool; and I have repented of it ſince, that I did not obey your Commands. I cannot tell how to aſk you to help me now that I have brought myſelf into Troubles that your Advice, if I had followed it, would have prevented: But I am thoroughly ſenſible of my Fault, and, if you will be ſo kind to overlook it, I will never diſobey you afterwards.

I find Servants in all Places take after their Maſters; and, to confeſs the Truth, there is not much Good to be learned of thoſe who are in this Part of the Town. As I uſed every Night to wait upon mine to a Gentlewoman that he kept, to be ſure nothing was ſo natural for me as to be free with the Maid-Servants: It is a dangerous Thing to have ſuch Examples.

I am almoſt afraid to confeſs it to you, Father, but this young Woman is ready to lie in, and the Money I have been able to lay by is not ſufficient for the preſent Demand. I know very well how many poor Creatures are tempted to murder their Children for this very Cauſe, and ruin their own Souls, and ſometimes their Bodies too. And I could never reſt if I was the Occaſion. Dear Father, forgive me, and be pleaſed to aſſiſt me, for the preſent, only with two Guineas: I have four, and there is a Woman will take all the Care upon her

for ſix. I promiſe you, Father, if you will be ſo kind to help me in this, I will always obey you in every thing whatever afterwards, and am,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER XCI.

From a Father to his Son, who is ſenſible of a Fault. In anſwer.

Dear James,

I Think I have a great deal of Reaſon to be angry; firſt of all, for your not minding what I ſaid to you, and now for your doing this wicked Thing: But, as you write to me ſo honeſtly, and ſeem to be convinced of your Fault, I will ſend you what you deſire; although I can but ill ſpare it. If you ever do the like, or I hear any bad Things of you that are true, I will never look upon you again.

I deſire you will ſhew me you are ſorry for your Fault by going out of the Way of what was the Occaſion of it. You remember well enough, I find, what it was I ſaid to you when I ſent you up; and if you are ſorry you did not then mind me, do it now; ſeek after a Place in ſome ſober Family in the City, a Diſſenter's, if you can get a Service in one, for I think they ſeem to have moſt Religion and Goodneſs, though they may be miſtaken, as our Parſon ſays they are in ſome Things: However that is, I charge you get out of the Family you live with as ſoon as you can.

I do not expect you to throw yourſelf out of Place; nor would I have you uſe your Maſter uncivilly

uncivilly, but provide yourself with a sober Place, and then give him the first Notice you have of it. Dear *James*, be a good Lad for the Time to come, and I forgive you this Fault, though it is a very great one. God bless you.

Your careful Father.

LETTER XCIII.

From a Son in Service in London, *to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.*

Honoured Father,

IN the four Years Time since I came to *London*, and got into a Service, I never found any Reason to be sorry for my doing it, although it was against your Commands: But at this Time it is otherwise with me; and, if I were to speak my Mind, I should think Disobedience never goes unpunished. I have fallen into a great Misfortune, honoured Father; and although it is owing to my own Fault, yet, as I never did such a Thing before, nor, if you will be so kind to assist me in this Difficulty, I am sure ever shall again, I hope you will forgive me my Disobedience, and do what I beg of you.

Father, I have always kept sober Company, and never did a bad Thing in my Life before, but I have been drawn into this. We had a great Rout, as they call it, at our House a Week ago: That is, my Lady sent Messages to all her Acquaintance to meet one another at our House, and play at Cards and Dice together; and while they were above Stairs diverting themselves this Way, to be sure it was very natural we should be doing the same below. There was a Servant out of

Livery, that belongs to one Mr. *Macforth*, who, they ſay, gets all his Money by Gaming, for all he goes in his Chariot; and this Perſon and I played at All-fours together. I never ventured to play for more than Pence before in all my Life, but we played for Shillings a Game; and when I had won a good deal, he deſired to play for Half-Crowns. I was ſorry that he had loſt ſo much Money to me, and ſo I conſented, that he might win it back, but ſtill I had the ſame Luck; and after this he would play for Crowns, and I won a great many Games at that too: In the End I found myſelf a Winner between three and four Pounds.

The next Day he came to me, and aſked me to come and ſee him, which I did; and we played at the ſame Game, and I won two Pounds five Shillings more of him; this gave me too much an Itch for playing. This Morning, calling at a Public Houſe which he uſes, we played again, and it was for Crowns, and he ſcored up the Game: When he had won one or two Games, we played double or quit, and he ſtill won of me: At length, fearing my Lady's Anger for ſtaying out too long, I told him I muſt go; when he counted up the Score, he told me I had loſt Seven and Twenty Pounds. When I ſaid he had not dealt fairly by me, he grew very rough with me, and with that he ſaid I ſhould not go out of the Houſe till I had paid him, ſince I queſtioned his Honour.

I had only about ten Shillings of my own in my Pocket, beſide the Money that I had won of him before; but I had ſome Money of my Lady's, having been ordered to pay ſome Bills: He inſiſted upon my paying the whole Demand, and

would

would not let me ſtir till I had given him this Money, which was not my own.

Now, honoured Father, what I deſire of you is only to come up to *London*, and ſpeak to my Lady: She is the beſt *Perſon* in all the World, and I am ſure will not refuſe to forgive me upon your Promiſe of making up the Money to her, which I will make good, if I work for Years to do it. I beg you will come up directly, Sir, being the unhappieſt Perſon in the World, in my own Mind, for fear of her aſking me for the Receipts before I tell her of it. Dear Father, do not refuſe this to ſave

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER XCIII.

The Father's Anſwer.

Son William,

I Never thought well of your going to *London*, as you very well know: It would have been much better to have ſtaid here, and earned your Bread as your Father did before you, by honeſt Labour, than to go into the Way of Idleneſs and Roguery. I never thought any better would come of it. Howſoever, as you ſeem to have been drawn into this, and to be ſenſible of your Fault, I will come, as you deſire, to ſerve you; but if I paſs my Word for you, take care you deal juſtly, for it would ruin me and your Mother, and all the Family, to pay ſuch a Sum of Money: I do not know how you expect to be able to pay it.

Do not be uneaſy, for I will come directly; but conſider what you have drawn upon yourſelf,

and be careful for the future: If your Miſtreſs was ſtrict, I believe it is Tranſportation. If I get you out of this Misfortune, I deſire you will take care how you get into another; for if People do ſuch Things as theſe, I do not ſee that it ſignifies whether they are naturally wicked, or led into it by their Folly. I am in great Concern for you, and am

Your ſorrowful Father.

LETTER XCIV.

To a Perſon who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Servant.

Mr. James,

I Have a great deal of Good-will for you, and that is the Occaſion of my writing this Letter. You know I ſaw you win the Money of Lady *Philips*'s Servant; and I have ſeen the young Man ſince, and can tell you, you muſt take care of yourſelf, for I hear what is doing. The Man does not ſuſpect any Harm of you, but there are thoſe that will. He told me all the Matter, and I would adviſe you, for your own Sake, to give him the Money again, if you expect to ſtay in your Place, or get a Character.

The Money that he paid you he told you was his Lady's, and that's the Truth. He is afraid to be called to an Account, and has wrote to his Father to come up and ſpeak to his Lady about it. You may be ſure this will come to your Maſter's Ears, and if he does not turn you away, it is well if you are not taken up for winning the Money in an unlawful Manner. As I hear the Story, it

it is altogether against you. I have nothing to do in it, only as I wish you well, I tell you what you ought to do.

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XCV.

From a Person who had done a bad Thing, sensible of it, and desirous to make amends. In answer to the former.

Mr. William,

I Am very sensible now how bad a Thing I did in insisting upon your paying me the Money which belonged to your Lady, when I won so much of you at Cards. If you will come to our House, I am desirous to make it up with you, and will give you any Satisfaction you please to require. As to the Money you won of me, I let you get it on purpose to make you play more; and all that I have won of you I won fairly: But, however, as you cannot play the Game at all, it was not an even Match, and I shall willingly return it.

Whereas, I hear you have sent for your Father out of the Country, to come up and speak to your Mistress about it; I desire you will not let him say any thing concerning it. As I shall make you Satisfaction, your Lady will not know any thing that has happened, and it would only hurt my Character to have it talked of. I am sure it will make your Father easy to see all is well on your Side; and I dare say it will be Example enough to you as it is; and as for my Part, I shall never do so foolish a Thing again. So all Things being made up, I desire of you, as the greatest

greateſt Favour, that nothing may be ſaid about it, and am,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XCVI.

To a young Lady of ſome Fortune, and conſiderable Expectations, on her liſtening to the Addreſſes of a Perſon beneath her. From a Female Relation.

Dear Charlotte,

I Am taking a Liberty with you in writing this Letter, for which nothing but my ſincere Friendſhip can apologize, and which nothing but your Belief in that Friendſhip could induce you to excuſe: But as I love you truly, and as I think you are really ſenſible of it, I ſhall venture upon it.

I am told, that Mr. *Wells* frequently viſits you; the People in your Neighbourhood ſpeak of it, and are glad the young Gentleman is likely to marry ſo advantageouſly: If it be otherwiſe, I have given you my Apology, becauſe I have told you my Authors; but if he does viſit you thus frequently, I beg you will conſider the Senſe the World entertains of it as an Advice to yourſelf, ſince whatever would be to his Advantage, muſt be to your Diſadvantage.

But, my Dear, conſider farther: The People who make this Obſervation, know only your preſent Fortune; what then muſt *we* think of it who know your Expectances? My Dear, have a proper Senſe of your own Situation: With your Perſon, Fortune, and Dependences, you are a Match for any Man. I know nothing of Mr. *Wells*, otherwiſe than that he has very little to recommend him

him in the Eye of Prudence. You are now to determine whether you will be one of the first Women in the Kingdom, or the unknown Mrs. *Wells*. And add to this Consideration, that you not only give up your present Right to a better Offer, but all your Expectations; for though Sir *William* might leave you Twenty Thousand Pounds to support you like his Niece, single; or to make you a Match for some noble Person, who would aggrandize your Family; certainly he will alter his Designs if he sees you in his Lifetime forfeit all Possibility of making good his Intentions. My Dear, I only recommend this to your serious Thought; I do not pretend to advise you how you should determine; that is sufficiently easy.

I am, with all real Friendship, &c.

LETTER XCVII.

To a young Lady, who received the Visits of a Gentleman, her intended Husband, imprudently. From a Female Relation.

My dearest Emily,

PEOPLE say you are going to be married; and if it be to the Person they name, I think it cannot be to your Disadvantage, tho' I do not see it as a Thing vastly to be *boasted:* But, my Dear, the Reason of my writing to you is by way of Caution, that you possibly *may not* be married to him; and as this is possible, I think your Situation too critical not to give you my Advice upon it, and I hope you will take it kindly.

Pray

Pray remember how often Marriages have by ſome Accident been broken off, when the Day has been fixed, and the very Settlements drawn. I do not hear, nor do I imagine, that the Thing is ſo far advanced between you: But if, when thus near, it has not unfrequently been prevented, pray conſider that it may eaſily be ſo with you, where it is farther off. Beſide, to be free (and there is no Friendſhip without Freedom) I am afraid the Temper and Diſpoſition of your Lover makes this the more likely. I do not know what *you* may have done to fix him, but his Character is not remarkable for Conſtancy. It is upon a Poſſibility that this Match may break off, that I write to you; and, as that is poſſible, give me Leave to remind you of the Conſequences, if it ſhould happen.

My Dear, a Woman of Prudence will obſerve two Things, when a Treaty of this Kind is carrying on; the one with reſpect to the World; the other with regard to her Lover. Being ſenſible how apt the World is to take notice of a Lady who has been often engaged, and never married, ſhe will, as far as it is poſſible, keep it a Secret to every body, that ſhe has any ſuch Thoughts: If ſhe were to be married To-morrow, ſhe would not give the leaſt Hint of it To-night to any, except thoſe who have a Right to her Confidence: And though ſhe entertain ever ſo favourable an Opinion of her Lover, and think the Marriage ever ſo determined, ſhe will take no Step that may give her Diſquiet if it ſhould be broken off.

This, my deareſt *Emily*, is the Conduct of the Woman of Prudence who receives the Addreſſes of a Man of Honour: For Heaven's Sake regulate yourſelf ſtrictly by it. Do not take it amiſs of me, but let me tell you freely, I hear that you receive the Viſits of your Lover too often, and in too par-

particular a Manner. The People who live near you obſerve that he is with you every Day, and that when he is, you admit no other Company. Indeed you are wrong to put it in their Power to ſay this. Though I would not have you blaze it to the World that you receive him as a Lover, there can be nothing wrong in ſeeing him as you do others, as a Viſitor. Let your Friends find him at your Houſe, my Dear, for they muſt know that he comes there; and give him no Liberty to ſuppoſe he is certain of being married to you, till the Prieſt expects you.

Were I writing to any other Perſon of your Age, I ſhould ſay a great deal more, but to you this is enough: I am ſure you will ſee all that I mean, and you will be guided by my Experience. My Dear, pardon me, and believe me to be, for I truly am ſo,

Your faithful Friend,

And humble Servant.

LETTER XCVIII.

From a Brother to his Siſter, who received the Viſits of her Lover at ill-judged Times.

Dear Siſter,

YOU think you are going to be married, and I think you are, but we may be miſtaken; and as you are conducting yourſelf, do not take it amiſs that I tell you ſo, the Conſequences, ſhould you be miſtaken, would be very diſagreeable.

When

When I left you laſt Night, I met Sir *John* in the Street; he told me he was going to you, and he preſſed me to go back with him: This was near Ten, my Dear; an Hour by no Means proper for the Viſits of any Man to a ſingle Lady. Do not take what I ſay amiſs; but I ſuppoſe this is the Caſe frequently. You do not know what you are doing. I believe Sir *John* a Man of the ſtricteſt Honour; and I believe his own Character and yours, and his Regard to me, would keep him from giving place to an unworthy Thought, while he is with you: But it is a bad Cuſtom; and were I a Woman, with what Knowledge I now have of Mankind, I do aſſure you, I never would ſuffer a Man, of whom I thought ever ſo well, to ſup with me alone.

My Dear, take this as I mean it, friendly, and like a Brother. You may find ſomething diſagreeable enough to break the Match off; or ſomething (though I do not think this at all likely, yet it is poſſible) may break it off on his Part. Dear Siſter, if it ſhould be on yours, you will be vexed that you ever allowed thoſe Viſits to a Man you find it proper to diſcard: And if it ſhould be on his, thoſe very Viſits will make it neceſſary for me to enquire into the Cauſe.

I think I have ſet the Familiarity you allow him in a Light in which you have not conſider'd it: I am ſure it is no other than a juſt and fair one; and I know I need not write any more about it. My dear Siſter, uſe your own Underſtanding, and you will need no other Director.

Your moſt affectionate Brother.

LETTER XCIX.

To a Person confined to his Bed by Sickness.

Dear Sir,

IT was a great Concern to me to hear of your being ill, and I must have been a great Dissembler in the many Professions I have made, no to have felt a Share in that Pain under which I see you labour. But still I think you have some Ground for Comfort. Although I could not see this when I was with you; the Grief of seeing you suffer so much, preventing all other Thought; yet when I was returning, I could not but confess a Satisfaction in that your Disorder is not dangerous with respect to your Life, nor will probably be of great Continuance: And what offered itself as Comfort to me, I cannot refuse myself the Pleasure of urging also to you with the same Intention.

My dear Friend, we accept of Life on the Conditions of Pain and Sickness; they are indeed so hard, that some of the *Heathens*, who had very imperfect Notions of a future Existence, have left it as their Opinion, that a Man of Sense, if the Offer were made when he was able to judge of the Inconveniences and Advantages, would not accept of Life: What we see all others subject to bear, we must not repine at feeling when it falls upon ourselves. You have enjoyed a long Scene of every worldly Prosperity; and this is the harder to be borne, as it is the first Attack upon it. But severe as it appears when compared with your former Situation, look upon it with Respect to that

that of many others, and that during their whole Lives, and you will find it very tolerable.

At this Moment, Sir, there are in this ſingle City Numbers dying; much greater Numbers left by their Phyſicians, to expect the Stroke that cannot be warded off any longer; and beſide theſe, many in an Uncertainty, that is more painful than the very Knowledge of the preſent: Many deprived of their Underſtandings for the Time; many ſtruggling amidſt two or three of theſe Miſeries together; and many more, though exempted from all theſe, yet ſuffering as much as you ſuffer, and condemned to ſuffer it for Life.

Look upon theſe Legions of the Unhappy if you would know how to judge properly of your own Situation; and though it be grievous in compariſon of your former Eaſe and Happineſs, yet what is there in the Name of Pain, if compared with the Lot of theſe? My dear Friend, this is no fallacious Way of Reaſoning; all that we have, we meaſure by Compariſon, and it was intended that we ſhould do ſo. Let the Senſe of your being in no Danger of Death give you Spirits, and the Aſſurance of your Phyſician, that the Diſeaſe will not be laſting, give you Hopes. And that I may be more happy than all theſe Conſiderations make me, let me ſee you chearful when I viſit you To-morrow, and hear that 'tis in ſome Degree owing to theſe Obſervations.

I am, dear SIR,

Yours moſt ſincerely.

LET-

LETTER C.

From a Tradesman, under approaching Difficulties, to his Father asking his Advice.

Honoured Sir,

I Must begin by telling you, that once in my Life I am to write a Letter, which will give you Uneasiness: But before I begin the Business of it, let me with the greatest Sincerity assure you, that it is your *Advice only* that I ask, and that I will not accept of any other Assistance. Some Persons may say this, not meaning so; but I hope I have at all Times been so ingenuous with you, that I may be believed. Sir, I have always entertained the most grateful Sense of your placing me in this Situation, as I am sensible the Expence of setting me up was more than my Proportion of what you can do for so many Children; much less shall I ever ask or ever suffer you to add to it. You will see by this that I am in Misfortunes; but, Sir, they only threaten me at present; they are not fallen upon me. I have been as cautious of bad Debts as any Man in our Way can be; and I am certain I have been careful of my Expences: But I have made too many of the former, and consequently the latter have been too great, with all their Moderation, for my Income.

The Persons with whom I deal, have that Opinion of my Sobriety and Industry, that, seeing no Want of Business, they have no Doubt of my doing well; but I can expect no greater Favour than others from them when they find I have been unfortunate. In about a Week I expect Demands which I am not able to answer; and I request of you to direct me what I am to do. My Design is

to

to write them Word of this, and desire them to accept what they find me possessed of: This I think will be most honest and most honourable; and when I have acquitted myself to them, I think to apply for an Appointment under the *East-India* Company. This I have some Reason to imagine I may obtain; and I shall be happy to know what is my Income, be it as little as it may. These, Sir, are my Circumstances, under which I have only this Satisfaction, that they were not brought on by any Fault of my own: And this is the Method I mean to use to extricate myself from them, if it appear best to you who have a Right to know all my Conduct.

I am, SIR,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CI.

From a Father to a Son in Trade, in Danger of falling into Misfortunes. In answer.

Dear Son,

I Shall neither upbraid you with what I have done, nor accuse you of being any Way the Cause of your Misfortunes. I have, indeed, done more for you, than I can for the others, because I had hoped, by that Means, to put it in your Power to be a Friend to them in my Stead; and I have always understood it as the sincerest Testimony of your Gratitude, that you was industrious and discreet: I know, Son, you have always been so; and whatever happens, I acquit you of all Faults that might be supposed to occasion your Dis-

Difficulties. I know the Diſadvantages of Trade, and they never were ſo numerous as at preſent; and I am ſenſible that nothing is ſo hard as to know who may be truſted.

You ſee I comfort you under your Troubles, for the greateſt of all Satisfaction in them, muſt be to remember they were not deſerved. My Advice is, that you go, inſtead of writing to your Creditors; and in the Place of deſiring them to take all you have, tell them your Situation; and requeſt of them, if they have a ſufficient Confidence in you, to give you a few Months Trial to make up your Affairs. If they refuſe this, you have ſtill done all you intended; and if they agree to it, I am not without Hopes that Providence, which always favours Virtue and Induſtry, will ſupport you through the Danger, and again eſtabliſh your Affairs. This is my Advice, and I know you will follow it. God Almighty proſper it, and ſend I may ſtill ſee you a Credit to your Family.

Your afflicted Father.

LETTER CII.

From a Son who had recovered his Affairs by following the Advice of his Father. In conſequence of the foregoing.

Honoured Sir,

AS I gave you the Uneaſineſs of acquainting you very early with the Misfortunes that threatened me, I am earneſt to give you as ſpeedy Notice of my better Condition. I owe this, Sir, to you in Duty, and I owe it alſo in Gratitude.

Sure

Sure no Son had ever ſo many Obligations to a Father: Certainly none ſhall ever be more diligent in making all the Returns that are poſſible. You have twice ſet me up, Sir, once with your Fortune, and the ſecond Time by your Advice. I told you ſome Months ſince, how readily my Creditors gave me the Time required to make up my Affairs; nay, they did not limit it to this Time, but told me they would, if it were found neceſſary, indulge me farther, on my making only a reaſonable Dividend at the appointed Day.

I have heard of the Arts of Trade, and the Succeſs of Schemes and Tricks; yet ſure this is an Inſtance that the beſt Art that can be uſed is Honeſty. But I delay what will give you Satisfaction: My Trade has encreaſed very much ſince the Time of my Uneaſineſs; and I am ſure, I have Reaſon to ſay, that Providence has interfered viſibly in my Favour, according to your Expectations. Beſide the Advantage of a larger Run of Trade than I ever had before, one of the moſt conſiderable of my Debts which I ſuppoſed loſt, has come in: It was due from a Member of the Houſe of Commons, whoſe Affairs did not allow him to diſcharge it ſooner, but who ſcorned to make his Situation in the Service of his Country a Sanction againſt its Laws. By means of this, and my Shop Trade, I was able to pay the firſt Dividend Six Months before the Time; and I ſhall early diſcharge the reſt. I have, I thank God, and, Sir, I thank you, a more advantageous Proſpect than I ever had; and doubt not proving by my Conduct, not only that I retain a juſt Senſe of all my Obligations to you, but that you was not too favourable in your Opinion of me, when

you

you expected that I ſhould be able, and truſted that I ſhould be willing, to be of Service to the reſt of the Family.

I am, honoured Sir,

Your moſt dutiful,

And moſt grateful Son.

LETTER CIII.

A Letter of Advice to a Perſon in Trade, from the Maſter to whom he ſerved his Apprenticeſhip.

Dear William,

YOU will forgive me that I addreſs you by a Name which calls up my Remembrance of many of your good Qualities. Though Mr. *Aylworth* might ſeem a Title of more Reſpect; I mean this as a Name of Friendſhip: Beſide, I deſign to adviſe you, and therefore may be ſuppoſed ſtill to keep up ſomething of the Maſter.

I meet with you upon 'Change every Day, and you ſeem the buſieſt Man at that Place: I know your Affairs cannot be ſo very numerous there; nor indeed are they who have the moſt numerous, thoſe whom one ſees in the greateſt Buſtle in tranſacting them. I am afraid you confuſe yourſelf in all this Buſtle; and fearing that I have in this Article omitted to give you the due Inſtruction while you was with me, I hold it an Act of Duty as well as Friendſhip to do it now. I believe you have ſeldom ſeen me perplexed and hurried by my Buſineſs, and yet nobody knows better than you how conſiderable a Share I have had of it: And you know alſo that I have gone through it well. The Method I uſed was always to ſet down in the

Morning

Morning what was to be done in the Day, and the Order in which it was to be done; and he that does this will never have any Trouble, becauſe he will always be doing only one Thing at a Time, and he will know what to do next.

I will ſet it right before you in a very plain Inſtance: Suppoſe you were making Intereſt for a Place, and were to wait upon a great Number of Perſons in different Parts of the Town; you would take a Liſt of their Names, and run from one to another at random; and when you had ſeen one, the Time it would take to go to the next would be loſt in ſettling which you ſhould next go to. Now, if another Man of more Years and Experience was to ſet about the ſame Thing, he would ſpend the firſt Morning in taking a new Liſt of them in their Diviſions, according as they lie, ſo as to go readily from one to another. *Your hurrying* Temper would think this Time loſt; but though you got twenty before him the firſt Day, he would have ten or twelve before you the next, and would have gone through the whole before you had done half: It is juſt ſo in Buſineſs. If you only remember, in a general Manner, that you have ſuch and ſuch Things to do, you will be confuſed which to ſet about next, and leave half of them undone; but if you beſtow one Quarter of an Hour thus in the Morning, you will never be hurried in the reſt of the Day. You well know three Things that contain all the Secrets of Buſineſs: Firſt, What you have to do; ſecondly, How much of it you can do that Day; and, thirdly, What Time to ſet about each Part of it.

I am under ſome Concern to ſee you puſhing every body about upon the 'Change, and all in Heat and Hurry the whole Time; when you ſee Mr. *Gordon*, who has a hundred Times your Buſineſs,

ſineſs, walking about as leiſurely as if he was in his Compting-Houſe, and yet doing it all; while yours is left undone, though there is ſo little of it.

I hope you will take this friendly, as it is meant; and as you uſed to obſerve me when it was a Duty, that you will now do it by Choice.

I am your ſincere Friend.

LETTER CIV.

From a Perſon in Trade to his late Maſter, thanking him for friendly Advice. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

I Should be wanting in Civility, as well as Gratitude, if I did not take this firſt Opportunity of eturning you my Thanks for your kind Advice. ir, I look upon it as the greateſt Obligation, and hall obey it ſtrictly. I have been uſed to hear Perons ſay, That when the Doctor knows the Diſeaſe, e is half way toward the Cure of it; and this, I ſure you, is fairly the Caſe between you and me. am ſenſible that what you ſay is exactly the Caſe ith me, and I ſhall begin To-morrow to purſue the ourſe which you preſcribe for the Cure.

I do not wonder you have taken Notice of my urry upon the 'Change; I have been many Times hamed of it; but I never knew to what it was ying till you told me. I ſhall ſhew my Gratitude the beſt Manner by avoiding it for the future, d I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,

SIR,

Your moſt obliged Servant.

LETTER CV.

From a Person in Trade to his late Master, on account of a bad Debt.

Honoured Sir,

THERE is but one Thing in the Management of my Business in which I find myself now at a Loss for your Instruction; but there is no one to whom I can so properly apply for Advice. The only Part of your Conduct of which you left me uninformed, was, that with respect to the getting in your Bills; and this, I am sensible, the Secrecy that is due to those who are indebted is a sufficient Reason never to divulge. I beg you, however, now, Sir, to instruct me in my own Affairs although I had no Right to enquire into yours. am in great Uneasiness about a Debt that is du to me, and I will relate the Circumstances. Th Person I have trusted so deeply is a Physician; h seems to be in considerable Business, and is ve much respected by every body; but I have hea some Whispers that he has answered some D mands but very indifferently. A Part of my De is Money lent out of Pocket: This I can l afford to lose than the Money due in Trade; a the Time of Payment is elapsed a considerable wh ago. I have asked him more than once, and has put me off for a certain Time, and when th Time is expired, I am not at all nearer tha was. I must confess that it would be a very di cult Thing for me to spare the Money, and I you to tell me what Step I should take. I am p sed by one or two, who know the Matter, to

reſt him, but I have no Mind to do ſuch a Thing. I beg you to tell me what is the beſt Courſe I can take. I hope you will not, Sir, take amiſs this Application, for I believe there is no Perſon who wiſhes me better than you do. I return you my humble Thanks for your many Favours, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient,

And humble Servant.

LETTER CVI.

The Anſwer.

Dear William,

THERE is one very good Rule I ſhall give you about what you aſk, and that is, to take care never to make bad Debts. I aſſure you, this has been the great Secret of my Conduct, and I owe what Succeſs I have had in the World more to this than to any thing elſe whatever. Nobody in Trade ever refuſed ſo many Cuſtomers as I have done; but, *William*, one bad Debt runs away with the Profit of many good ones: For this Reason I have leſs Experience than you think in theſe Matters, but I ſhall give you my Advice as well as I can.

I am not of Opinion you ſhould arreſt the Gentleman by any Means. It is a very good Method where People have Money, and will not pay; but

there are two Reasons against it in such a Case as you speak of: It is cruel, and it answers no Purpose. Instead of getting the Money now, it will prevent his ever being able to pay you at all; for a Man that has nothing but his Business will never make much of that in the Rules of a Prison. Never lend Money to your Customers for the future; for it is a common Maxim, and it is too true, That those who borrow Money seldom pay it.

I would have you depend in this Matter upon frequent asking for your Money; and tell the Gentleman that you are distressed in your own Circumstances. I have known some People, who, when they were uneasy about a large Debt, have insisted upon the Debtor finding some Persons to be Security that he should pay them: This is getting Bail without going to Law; but I believe it is very seldom that they are able to obtain this: A Man would sooner bid them do their worst, and give in Bail to an Action; because he can then pretend some Dispute about the Demand, and it is an Excuse for asking; and the Law will give him as much Time as the Creditor is generally inclined to allow; for if you arrest this Gentleman To-morrow, you will not be able to recover your Money this Twelvemonth: Nay, most likely you would never get it at all; for the Law allows all that Delay; and then the Debtor, if he cannot pay, is only to live in St. *George*'s Fields, or in the Borough, a Place that Thousands of People chuse.

Take Care, *William*, how you have any Dealings, for the future, with People that are at all dubious: If you get them into your Books, never let them get far; and, whatever you do, never lend Money to those who are in your Debt already

ready. These are the best Rules I can give you for your future Conduct: As for the present, it is my Opinion, the best Way is to dunn continually. Plead the Necessity of your own Affairs; and take any thing, if it be ever so little, at a Time: He will find that he is obliged to you not to distress him farther; and as you never design to do it, never threaten: This is the greatest of all Folly in a Creditor: If he designs to proceed to Law, he never should tell the Person of it before-hand, for it is bidding him keep out of the Way; and if he does not intend to do it, it is only making him hate him as well as fear him, and never answers any Purpose. By civil Behaviour, and constant Application, you will get in your Money by Degrees, as fast as he can pay it, and, in the mean while, you will have him for a Customer with ready Money.

I have wrote you a long Letter; but as you asked my Advice, I was willing to give you my Reasons for it: Besides, I think you have a Right to know every thing that I do, relating to Trade; and, if you had not, I have a Respect for you that would make me comply with any such Request, or readily do any thing to serve you.

I am

Your faithful Friend.

LETTER CVII.

From an Aunt in the Country to her Niece, on hearing of her Imprudence.

Dear Niece,

WHEN I put you to Mrs. *Wallace*, I thought I did that for you, which both you and your Friends would thank me for as long as you lived; but it is not always that Things happen according to *their* Designs who mean ever so well. Notwithstanding I live so far off, I hear of your Behaviour, and I am afraid you are turning all that I meant for your Good to your Destruction. Mr. *Needham* is just come from *London*, and he says he was several Times at the Shop, but never found you there; but, on the contrary, that he never was at any Place of Idleness and Pleasure but he met with you. When he was at *Greenwich-Park*, *Betty* was rolling down the Hill with a Sweetheart at each Side, and one before her: When he was at the Place where the Man dances upon the Wire, there was *Betty* eating Shrimps with a young Man with a Silver Tassel to his Hat: When he was at *Chelsea* Masquerade, there was *Betty* among the People at the Road-side seeing them go; and he says, he is told that your young Sparks that take so much Notice of you, pay People for going on your Business, and so get you to these Places.

You might think I should write to Mrs. *Wallace* about this; but I chuse first to tell you of it; and if you have any Regard for yourself, or any Love for me, you will take care to mend. Dear *Betty*, I am under great Concern: One or other of these

these young Men may be your Ruin; and if not, they take you off from your Business, and you will never be Mistress of it. As to any Hope of mending your Condition by Marriage, I would not have you think of it, at least not in this Way. If I hear rightly about your Companions, they are young Men of no Expectations, and would only make you and themselves miserable by such an Alliance.

Indeed, Child, no Gentleman will ever be for marrying a Person in your Station, so do not think of it; and if ever you better yourself by Matrimony, it must not be by your Face, but your Behaviour. You may get the Liking of some Person in Trade, by minding your own Affairs, and being discreet; and more than this you must not think of. My Dear, I have written all this to you, to advise you which Way to pursue your own Good. You will find it best, and I hope you will observe it, and so God will bless you; and you shall have all that you can reasonably desire from

Your affectionate but afflicted Aunt.

LETTER CVIII.

From a Niece to her Aunt in return for her good Advice. In answer.

Honoured Madam,

I Have read over the Letter you wrote to me a great many Times, and I am convinced that I deserve a more severe Reprimand. But, Madam, this shall have the same Effect as if you had written ever so harshly, or had told my Mistress of my Faults; for you that are so far off know them

better than ſhe does. Madam, I own every thing Mr. *Needham* ſays is true: But indeed no Perſon whatſoever has offered me any Injury. It was a youthful Folly: Indeed, Madam, you ſhall never hear any more of my doing wrong in this Manner; for it is not only my Duty to obey you, but I find you are in the Right in all you tell me; and if a Stranger had adviſed me the ſame, I would have followed the Counſel. You ſhall never hear after this Day but that I follow my Buſineſs as I ſhould do; and if any Perſon offers to me that ſeems fit to better my Condition, I ſhall tell him, before I make any Anſwer, I muſt aſk your Approbation, and by that I will be guided in every thing. I am very ſenſible of my Folly, and am,

Honoured Madam,

Your moſt dutiful and thankful Niece.

LETTER CIX.

From an elder Brother in the Country to a Youth juſt put 'Prentice in London.

Dear Brother,

I Am very glad to hear you are pleaſed with the new Situation into which the Care of your Friends has put you; but I would have you pleaſed not with the Novelty of it, but with the real Advantage. It is natural for you to be glad that you are under leſs Reſtraint than you were, for a Maſter neither has Occaſion nor Inclination to watch over a Youth ſo much as his Parents: But if you are not careful, this, although it now gives you a childiſh Satisfaction, may, in the End, betray you into Miſchief; nay, to your Ruin. Tho' your

your Father is not in ſight, dear Brother, act always as if you were in his Preſence: And be aſſured, that what would not offend him, will never diſpleaſe any body.

You have more Senſe, I have often told you ſo, than moſt Perſons at your Time. Now is the Opportunity of making a good Uſe of it: And take this for certain, every right Step you enter upon now will be a Comfort to you for your Life. I would have your Reaſon as well as your Fancy pleaſed with your new Situation, and then you will act as becomes you. Conſider, Brother, that the State of Life that charms you ſo at this Time will bring you to Independence and Affluence, and that you will, by behaving as you ought now, be hereafter Maſter of a Houſe and Family; have every thing about you at your own Command, and have Apprentices as well as Servants to wait upon you. The Maſter with whom you are placed, was ſome Years ago in your Situation; and what ſhould hinder you in due Time from being in his? All that is required, is Patience and Induſtry; and theſe, Brother, are a very cheap Price at which to purchaſe ſo comfortable a Condition.

Your Maſter I am told had nothing to begin the World withal: In that he had the worſe of you; for if you behave well, there are thoſe will ſet you up in a handſome Manner. So you have ſufficient Inducement to be good, and a Reward always follows it. Brother, farewel. Obey your Maſter, and be civil to all Perſons; keep out of Company, for Boys have no Occaſion for it, and moſt of that you will meet with is very bad. Be careful and honeſt, and God will bleſs you. If ever you commit a Fault, confeſs it at once; for the Lie in denying it is worſe than

the Thing itſelf: Go to Church conſtantly; and write to us often. I think I need not ſay more to ſo good a Lad as you, to induce you to continue ſo.

I am your affectionate Brother.

LETTER CX.

From a Father in the Country, to his Son juſt put to an Attorney in the Temple.

Dear Son,

I Have, I aſſure you, ſtreightened myſelf not a little to advance the Money which has put you out, and even if you are ever ſo prudent, I ſhall feel the Expence that it will be to ſupport you properly; for I do not intend you ſhall be worſe ſupplied than others in your Station. I do not name this that I think much of it, for I never ſhall, if you behave well: All that I mean is, that you ſhould be ſenſible of it, and ſhew your Gratitude by your Induſtry and Sobriety: For though it is a great deal it coſts, yet if you mind your Buſineſs, the Advantage will very well anſwer it. Now let me write you at once my Mind about your general Behaviour.

And firſt of all I deſire you will keep it in your Memory, that I ſent you where you are to ſtudy Law, and not read Plays; and that your Pleaſure ought to be in Courts, and not at a Theatre. I would not have choſen the Place where you are for this Purpoſe, but I have a Value for the Gentleman you are with: And I truſt, that between your good Diſpoſition, and his Care, all Harm will be prevented.

You

You will find yourself among a Set of young Men, very few of whom will come to any Good. This to you is an Advantage; the Profession will not be over-stocked: But in the mean Time, do not let them lead you away among them. You will find them Rakes, and in general, Fools. Avoid their Company, they will want you to dine at the same Places of Sundays Rendezvous, and to frequent the same Coffee-Houses in the Week; but if you regard my Peace, or your own Interest, avoid both. You may, if you behave yourself well, be received in Coffee-Houses where the elder Persons of your Profession resort, and they will treat you with Respect. In these you will find Instructors and Friends; the other will only betray you into Follies and Vices, debauch your Morals, and impose on your Understanding.

In two Sentences, Son, Apply yourself to your Business, and keep Company with your Betters; and you will make yourself and me happy.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXI.

From a Mother to her Son, whom she fears getting into bad Courses.

My dear Child,

IT was a great Uneasiness to me to part with you out of my Sight, but it is a much greater to be out of your Remembrance, and this is what I never thought I should have met with. When I agreed to your going from me, it was because I knew your own Happiness in your future Life, depended

depended upon it; but, dear Child, if you fall into bad Ways, you will add to the Loſs of that Pleaſure which I had in your Company, the continual Pain of my thinking I have contributed to your Undoing.

What can be the Reaſon, my Dear, that you never write to me? You know what Satisfaction it muſt be to me to hear that you are well, and that you are not diſpleaſed with your Condition. You uſed to be dutiful; no Child more: And this you may remember was my ſtricteſt Injunction. I cannot think you forget me, and I am more unhappy even than if I did; becauſe I fear you have taken to Courſes which at once take up your Time, ſo that you have not Leiſure to write, and make you aſhamed of Writing. God ſend I may be miſtaken in this; but, my dear Child, the more we love the more we fear. I deſire you will write to me directly, and eaſe me of this Pain. If you can tell me truly that you have not taken to ill Ways, nor fallen into bad Company, and moſt of all, if you can give me any plauſible Reaſon for this long Neglect of me, you will make me happy. Adieu! dear Son.

Your affectionate and careful Mother.

LETTER CXII.

From a Son who had been negligent in writing to his Mother. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Honoured Madam,

I Have read over your Letter many Times, and never without Tears. I own my Fault; and I will never offend you again. But, dear Madam, do

do not ſuppoſe me worſe than I am: Nothing can ever put out of my Remembrance the Obligations I have to you, any more than my Duty, which would exact from me all that you require, were there nothing of the other. I have omitted writing to you, Madam, not becauſe I had taken any Reſolution that I would not write; far be any ſuch undutiful Thoughts from me: But I had deferred it from one Poſt to another, and I find there is no End of Indolence. I ſhall learn from this one Inſtance, that what is to be done, ſhould be done immediately; for I find it thus in every thing, that the Unwillingneſs to go about it encreaſes with the Neglect. This is the true Cauſe that I have not written, and, Madam, it is the only Cauſe. By my future more careful Behaviour, you will find this is true.

As I have not omitted my Duty to you, Madam, in this Reſpect, out of any Neglect or Ingratitude, much leſs out of intended Diſobedience; ſo I beg you will believe me, when I tell you, with the greateſt Sincerity, that no bad Company, or Miſemployment of my Time, has occaſioned it. I obey your Commands in this, as in all Things elſe, Madam, and I always ſhall obey them; and while I do ſo, I am ſenſible I ſhall not do wrong. Your Advice at parting from me I remember was, to keep none but grave and ſober Company; and your Advice is to me a Command. Indeed, Madam, I have little Time for any Company: The Week Days are taken up with Buſineſs; for I find ſufficient to employ all my Time in that, as I intend to purſue it thoroughly; and on the *Sunday*, I have yet been no where but among our Relations. This is the Conduct, Madam, of your Son, whoſe Concerns are ſo much your own; and this ſhall continue to be ſo:

partly

partly, becauſe I know it is right, and not in a little Degree, becauſe I know it will give you Satisfaction; and I will write often to inform you that it is ſo.

I am, honoured Madam,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CXIII.

From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town, to inform him of his Mother's Illneſs.

Honoured Sir,

I AM ſorry my Duty ſhould require me to write what muſt unavoidably make you very uneaſy; but the Neglect of it would be unpardonable. My Mother, Sir, is exceeding ill. We had been walking in the Fields, and were hot: When we came in, ſhe would drink a Glaſs of cold Water, although every body perſuaded her againſt doing ſo; and ſhe was taken bad in a few Hours. I cannot tell you, Sir, how much a dutiful Child ſuffers on ſuch an Occaſion. They call the Diſorder a Pleuriſy. To ſee an affectionate Parent, who would be miſerable at the leaſt Pain that ſhould have afflicted me, ſtruggling for Breath, and gaſping in Agony, is too much for a grateful Heart to bear; and the Remedy, if it pleaſe God it prove a Remedy, is almoſt as terrible as the Diſeaſe. Phyſicians are Butchers when People have this Diſorder; nothing but bleeding, bleeding, and bleeding. They have done this three Times To-day, and twice Yeſterday: Would I could give my Blood to ſpare my Mother's! or that the Tears, which run down my Cheeks as I write this to you, could take the Place of your Grief at reading it!

Honoured

Honoured Sir, my Mother ſpeaks of nothing but you, ſhe only wiſhes to ſee you; and I have written this true Account of her Diſeaſe that you may come without Delay. I know, the Buſineſs which you are tranſacting, would detain you againſt any other Call, but I am ſure you will let any thing go neglected to comfort your afflicted Family. Nothing but the Sight of you can enable either my Mother, or any of us, to bear what is upon us. I am, honoured Sir, in all the Affection that an human Heart can bear,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CXIV.

To a Stranger, aſking the Character of a Servant.

SIR,

A Perſon, whoſe Name is *James Wilkins*, has applied to me, on hearing there was a Vacancy in my Family, to ſerve as Footman. His greateſt Recommendation is, that he has lived a conſiderable Time with you, and behaved himſelf well in your Service: If this be true, it is indeed ſufficient; but this, as well as his Occaſion of leaving you, (which, he ſays, was to ſee his Friends) is ſo common an Account for People to give of themſelves, that I place no Value upon it, till I am favour'd with a Confirmation of it by you.

I know it is too common in Gentlemen, of humane Diſpoſitions, to promiſe a better Character to Servants than they have deſerved, upon their Promiſe of amending of the Faults they had been guilty of; but I am afraid this is oftener kept on the firſt Part, than on the latter. Sir, I have troubled

troubled you thus far only to acquaint you that mine is a Family into which it would be particularly improper to take a bad Man; and having ſaid ſo much, I ſhall perfectly depend upon what you are pleaſed to tell me in reſpect of him.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient,

And very humble Servant.

LETTER CXV.

The Anſwer. Containing the Character of a Servant.

SIR,

I Am very ſenſible of the Propriety of all you ſay in reſpect to the Abuſe in Characters given with Servants. If there were not the particular Occaſion which you intimate in this Caſe, I ſhould ſtill, after ſuch a Letter as you have written to me, be careful to ſay no more or leſs of the Man than he deſerves; ſince I think that Candour from one Gentleman to another is more neceſſary than Partiality to Servants.

The Perſon you mention lived in my Family about ten Months; a Time, perhaps, not ſo long as he is willing to have it thought; and the Occaſion of my diſcharging him was ſome Diſagreement with the other Servants: This, Sir, is the Truth of it. As the Excuſes he has made to you are very common, I think, if I were in your Place, I ſhould not conſtrue them particularly to his Diſadvantage. The Time that he was with me is ſufficient to judge, in ſome Degree, of a Perſon in his Station; and from that I think very well of

of him. I ſhould not have parted with him on my own Account; nor do I know who was to blame in the Diſputes which occaſioned my diſcharging him; only as the other Servants had lived longer with me, I was leſs inclined to part with them. This, Sir, is exactly the Truth, as to his Behaviour, while with me, and as to his leaving me. I believe he will make you a very good Servant, and am,

S I R,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXVI.

From a Lady to a Stranger, enquiring the Character of an Upper Maid Servant.

Madam,

I Think myſelf unhappy that I have not the Pleaſure of being known to you, as I have a Requeſt to make, on your complying with which I place a great Dependance. The Occaſion of this Letter is nothing more than the common Form of enquiring the Character of a Servant; and I am very ſenſible, that in the general Way, this ſignifies little; for whatſoever was the Fault the Perſon committed, ſhe begs Pardon when ſhe goes away, and her Lady promiſes her a Character upon a Belief that ſhe will mend. But, Madam, I beg Leave to mention to you, that I am too ſenſible how much Injury may be done by the Tattling of a Servant, much more by her Wickedneſs, if ſhe is bad enough to take Bribes from deſigning Perſons.

Madam,

Madam, I have a Daughter, grown up to Woman's Eſtate, who is as dear to me as a Child can be to a Parent; I have omitted no Care in her Education; and I think ſhe wants no Kind of Goodneſs. I ſhould be very unhappy to ſee ſuch a Character ſacrificed to the Malice of a Servant; or the Child (for ſhe has ſome Fortune) attempted by needy Perſons, becauſe they can command enough to engage ſuch a Perſon in their Service.

I beg Pardon for troubling you with ſo long a Letter, on ſuch an Occaſion; but I intreat the Favour of you to inform me whether the Perſon whom you diſcharged a Fortnight ſince, *Suſannah Clark*, by Name, is fit for me.

I have the Honour to be,

With the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER CXVII.

From a Lady, giving the Character of an Upper Maid Servant. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Madam,

AFTER the Letter you have written to me, I ſhould be unpardonable to ſay any thing to you but the moſt perfect Truth. I know it is a Cuſtom with Ladies to be too favourable to diſcharged Servants; but it is a bad one. I would not be too kind to them on this Occaſion,

ſion, in any Caſe; but in the preſent I ſhall think it a Duty to ſpeak without the leaſt Reſerve.

The Servant who has offered herſelf to you, Madam, has left my Place ſix Weeks: The Occaſion of her being diſcharged, was ſome Expreſſions that I thought did not carry a proper Reſpect; but they were ſpoken to me, and not behind my Back. I will do her the Juſtice alſo to acknowledge, that, perhaps, ſhe might have ſome Provocation: However, if I had been ſenſible I was in Fault myſelf, I would not have kept the Servant afterwards. As to the Circumſtances you mention, I have no Cauſe to ſuſpect them: I believe her to be very diſcreet and honeſt. How far what I have mentioned may plead againſt her, I cannot ſay; you are to judge of it; but, I think, as it is all that can be objected to a Perſon, otherwiſe very deſireable; and is all I have to charge her with, who have had Opportunities of ſeeing whatever Faults ſhe has; I ſhould not, as the World of Servants goes, expect a better.

I am,

MADAM,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER CXVIII.

To a Youth in London, *to caution him againſt Public-Houſes. From a Relation.*

Couſin Richard,

IT is with great Pleaſure I from Time to Time hear of your good Behaviour; and I promiſe myſelf to ſee you a conſiderable Man, from the Advances

Advances it will be in your Way to make in the World. Yours is a Business which depends in a great Measure upon the Favour of People of nearly your own Rank; and I hear of you continually as being possessed of little Advantages which endear you to them. Pursue the Plan that Nature has pointed out for your Success, and of which she has given you the Means; but take care not to make that your Ruin, which may be your greatest Benefit. I am told that you sing agreeably, and that you are one of the pleasantest Companions in the World. These are Things that will make you happy in yourself, because they will make you agreeable to others; and it will be a great Advantage to you, that they will make your Company desirable. But, dear Cousin, let it be within Bounds that you indulge the Use of these your Talents. If you are led to Public-Houses, and become the Favourite of drunken Clubs, you will ruin yourself, and assist in the Ruin of others. Too many are fond of making so bad an Use of the Night, that they can make no good Use of the Morning; and nothing tends so much to this, as the frequenting those Meetings at Houses where the Drinking alone is often a Temptation to stay to an unseasonable Time; but when there is also the Temptation of a Song, and of continued Mirth to add to the Inducement, the Mischief is much the greater. You will naturally be led to some of these Meetings, and you will as certainly be pressed to frequent them: I am told that there are too many of them in your Part of the Town: If you give into this, you will make them more, at least more frequented, and will have the Crime of not only wasting your own Time, but being the Occasion of a Waste of it in others.

I though

I thought it my Duty, Cousin *Richard*, to give you this Caution against a Mistake that you may too naturally make, if not cautioned; more depends upon it than you can imagine at present: Indeed all depends upon it.

I am,

Your affectionate Friend.

LETTER CXIX.

From a young Man nearly out of his Apprenticeship, to a distant Relation; requesting him to lend a Sum of Money.

SIR,

I Can remember nothing but Kindness from you to our unhappy Family ever since my Infancy; and I flatter myself that I have not been guilty of any thing that ought to exclude me in particular from your Favour, provided you retain the same kind Thoughts towards us. I may be mistaken in what I imagine farther, but I have always thought you had no small Hand in the putting me out; for I think my Father could not have commanded such a Sum of Money, without the Assistance of some generous Friend, and I can think of none but you. If this be the Case, Sir, I may the more be ashamed to write to you upon the present Occasion, since it is Ingratitude to make one Benefit the Cause of asking others: But I will venture to say in my own Favour, that I think my Behaviour in the Time I have been with my Master, will not make against me in the Application. If I ask

what

what is improper, all that I farther requeſt is, to be pardoned.

Sir, I have at preſent before me, the Proſpect of being a Journeyman at a ſmall Salary, and juſt getting Bread, and that of being a Maſter in one of the moſt advantageous Trades that can be thought of: And this is the Time of fixing myſelf in the one Situation or the other. I am ſenſible, Sir, you will ſee the Deſign of this Letter, becauſe the becoming a Maſter cannot be done without Money, and I have no where to apply for ſuch an Aſſiſtance but to your Favour: A moderate Sum, Sir, will anſwer the Purpoſe; and I think I am ſo well acquainted with the Trade, as to be able ſoon to repay it: At leaſt I am ſure I can take care that the Value of it ſhall always be kept in Stock, ſo that there can be no Riſk to loſe any Part of it. I have made the Computation, and with Sixty Pounds, carefully laid out, I can make all the Shew that is neceſſary, and have all Conveniencies about me. If you will be ſo generous, Sir, to complete the Goodneſs you have already begun, by lending me this Sum, there is nothing ſhall tempt me to endanger your loſing any Part of it; nor ſhall any thing ever make me forget the Obligation.

I am,

S I R,

Your moſt obliged,

And moſt obedient,

Humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXX.

From a Relation to a young Man who had asked the Advance of a Sum of Money. In answer to the foregoing.

SIR,

YOU are not mistaken in supposing your Father owed it to me in some Measure that he was able to put you out: But I would not have you place more of the Obligation on me than I deserve. I lent him the Money, and he paid me faithfully: Do you follow his Steps, and you will never want a Friend. I have so good an Opinion of you, that I shall trust you as I trusted him. You shall have the Money you require, and I shall expect to be paid in such a Manner as shall be easy to you; but it must be first agreed upon. Your Father paid me a Part of the Debt every Year till the Whole was discharged; but as your Returns will be quicker than his Appointment, I shall expect a Part at the End of six Months, and after that a Part every three; what that shall be we will settle. I shall be content to be paid in this Manner, except one Thing happen, and that I shall bargain with you against, both for your own sake and mine. If you marry, I shall expect to be paid immediately; because, if you marry so as not to be able to pay me upon the Spot, after that you will not be able to pay me at all.

I have only one Thing more to add, which is, that when I do a Favour, I love to do it with Ease to myself. I desire you will engage in nothing in this but what you shall be able to perform; for I shall put it out of my own Hands, leaving the taking in of the Money to Mr. *Brown*,

who manages my other Affairs. It was thus I agreed with your Father; and he acquitted himself like a Man of Honour. I expect no less of you, and I am glad of an Opportunity of doing you Service.

I am your Friend,

And humble Servant.

LETTER CXXI.

From a Person who had borrowed a Sum to set up, and was not enabled to make the first Paymnt. To an Agent; in consequence of the foregoing.

SIR,

WHEN I was out of my Time, my Cousin, Mr. *Wells*, who has been the constant Friend, and, I may say, the Support of our Family, lent me the Sum of Sixty Pounds to set me up, which I was to return at certain stated Payments; the first of them a Sum of fifteen Pounds, six Months after the Time: And at the same Time he told me you had the Care of the receiving it. Sir, it is with the greatest Concern I tell you, that the Time of the first Payment is drawing on, but I am not prepared to make it, and I am afraid it will be some Months before I shall. I cannot charge myself with any Fault that should have occasioned this, and therefore I am the more bold to promise the making it good, if you will be pleased to allow me some little Time; which will be the greatest Favour to,

SIR,

Your most obedient,

And most humble Servant

LET

LETTER CXXII.

From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requested Time for a Payment. In answer to the foregoing.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, and wish I could answer it more to your Satisfaction than the Matter will allow me to do. Mr. *Wells*, when he gives me Charge of his Affairs, expects me to be punctual; and if I let the Time of his Payments pass by, I may make myself accountable to him for the Debt. This, I am sure, you would not ask of me, as we are entire Strangers: However, some moderate Time I shall venture to allow. The Book is now before me, and the Money I find will be due on the Fourteenth of the next Month: If you will not fail to have it ready on the Fourteenth of the Month following, and are willing to allow me lawful Interest for that Time, I shall expect no farther Satisfaction, and am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIII.

From a Person in Business who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements. In consequence of the former.

SIR,

I Thought myself greatly obliged to you for the Civility you shewed me, as I mentioned at that time; and I am sorry to make a farther Excuse:

But I ſtill find myſelf unable to anſwer the Demand, although very certain that I can do it with a ſhort Time more of Indulgence. You are ſenſible, Sir, that the other was not of my ſetting, but yourſelf propoſed it, and I had no Right to refuſe: However, as I am certain to pay it in two Months more, if you will be pleaſed to give me that Time, and not let my Couſin know that I am behind-hand with you, I will readily allow you twice the common Intereſt, and account myſelf for ever obliged to you. After this, Sir, I will endeavour to be more punctual; nay, and I can promiſe that I ſhall be ſo.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIV.

From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day a ſecond Time. In conſequence of the former.

SIR,

YOU will pleaſe to remember what I told you of the Hazard I run, in allowing more than the Time appointed for making good the Demand in favour of your Relation. You have now the ſecond Time forfeited your Engagement; and beſide the original Sum, and the Intereſt upon the Time due to me, here is a ſecond Payment become due, and the Time elapſed without any Money. I am afraid, if you were not able to pay the firſt Sum, you will be leſs able to make up both, together with what is due to me upon them

them. I am ſenſible what Methods Juſtice to myſelf, as well as to Mr. *Wells*, would induce me to take, but I am deſirous, if poſſible, of making you eaſy; and if you can be aſſured of paying the Whole, and are willing to make me any moderate Allowance for the Hazard I run in this, which I ſhall leave to your own Generoſity, I am content to ſtay one Month more, without any farther Trouble to you. After that, my Affairs muſt be ſettled with Mr. *Wells*, and I ſhall have no farther Power to ſerve you.

I am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER CXXV.

From a Perſon who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.

SIR,

THE repeated Favours I have received from you make it impoſſible for me to aſk any farther Indulgence, and yet I am unable to make good your Demand. I find there are Hardſhips in Trade which none know but thoſe who are in it; and there is no Certainty about Money that is not in one's own Hands. Sir, the Occaſion of my Diſappointment is, that ſome Perſons whom I did not chuſe to aſk for Money before, now make Excuſes, and the principal Sum that I expected I have wholly loſt; the Gentleman from whom it was due having failed. I can ſay nothing to the fixing any Day of Payment, nor will I preſume to do it; only there is Money

due to me in good Hands to pay four Times as much as the Demand, and as soon as I can get it in, I shall gladly discharge it; for to a Man of an honest Principle there is no Uneasiness so great as being continually dunned for Money: Sir, I have counted up the Interest on the two Sums due to you for your Hazard, and have added a Sum of two Guineas on account of the last Indulgence; for this Sum together I send you my Note of Hand, payable on Demand; and after a few Weeks I will deliver the Money when it is brought to me: As for the other, I have told you all I can promise. I must leave myself to my Cousin's Mercy; and am, Sir, with Gratitude for all your Civilities,

Your very obedient,

And very humble Servant.

LETTER CXXVI.

From a Tradesman under an Arrest for Money, to his Creditor, a Relation. In consequence of the preceding.

SIR,

I Have scarce the Confidence to write to you at this Time; and yet there is no other Person to whom I can write with any Hopes of Success since to apply to any other would be to disclose my Circumstances in such a Manner as to ruin me for ever. I was obliged to you, Sir, for setting me up, so that you have doubtless a Right to do what you please with me: All that I can say is, that it is not Negligence which has occasioned my Misfortune, for I am sure no one will accuse

me of that; and as to the Losses in Trade, and the Difficulty of getting in good Money, all who are in Trade have experienced as well as I. I have only to add, Sir, my Thanks for the great Favour you did me, and to observe, that I have not made so bad Use of it, but that, if you are pleased to insist on the present Demand, there is enough in my Shop and House to pay you and all I owe; but if you would be pleased to favour me with a little more Time, I would take Care to make good all the Payments, and am in no Doubt but I should be able also to raise myself in the World. The Reason of my presuming to write to you is, that it seems to me in vain to delay this Payment, and at the same Time expose my Circumstances so that I shall never be able to make it. If it be your Pleasure to indulge me with some Time, I may make all up in private; if otherwise, it is as well to give out now, as after a great deal of Uneasiness: Beside that, I think I have no Right to contest against you a Thing in which your Right is so unquestionable. I enclose to you, Sir, Mr. *Brown's* several Letters to me on this Occasion, that you may see he has not been remiss, and has only failed this once in Obedience to your Commands, on the Strength of my Sollicitations.

Sir, I most humbly take my Leave; and whatsoever you determine concerning me, I shall never forget the Obligations I have to your Goodness. As I have enough to pay all my Debts, beside answering your most just Demand, when all is sold, I shall only wait your Answer to resolve what to do. I have no Thought of availing myself of a clandestine Removal of

them, while they are in Justice the Property of others.

I am,

With the greatest Respect and Gratitude,

SIR,

Your most humble,

And most obedient Servant.

LETTER CXXVII.

From a Gentleman, who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, pressed by his Agent. In answer.

SIR,

NOTHING ever surprised me so much as your Letter. Please to shew this as my Order, that you be immediately discharged; and as a Discharge also to Mr. *Brown* from any future Care of my Affairs. A base, and a mean Man! Pray believe he had no Commission from me to oppress you: I did not lend you the Money with such Intent: It was not to destroy you, but to preserve you and the Reason of my limiting the Times of Repayment was no other than to lay you under a Necessity of being industrious and frugal. I perceive that you are so, and am glad to find so much Integrity in a Person, whom, for the Sake of his Family as well as for his own, I am inclined to love. It true that your Father repaid me, by small Sums, the whole Money I advanced to put you out. The Sum was forty-five Pounds, and you will receive To-morrow, by the Hands of *James Syffon*, an Order upon my Banker for that Money: I add it

th

that which I have already lent you. I expect to be ſome Time repaid, becauſe it will not be Juſtice to my nearer Relations to give it; but let this be at your own Leiſure; and for the future I ſhall deſire any body who has Concerns with me to correſpond with myſelf, not with my Agent.

Pray get immediately into your Buſineſs again. I hope nothing of this has been known. God bleſs you. You may always command my Aſſiſtance in any reaſonable Thing.

Your affectionate Friend.

LETTER CXXVIII.

From a young Gentleman at the Univerſity, to a Family Acquaintance, to borrow Money.

SIR,

THE Death of my Father ſoon after his putting me to this Place of Education, and many other Accidents, in which my own Conduct has had no Concern, have involved me in Difficulties which threaten altogether to impede my Progreſs in my Studies, and prevent the Means which I hoped were in my Power to get my Bread; for, indeed, with the utter Want of Friends, in which I labour, I cannot expect Preferment: But with this, Sir, I ſhould be ſatisfied. The Reaſon of my writing to you upon this melancholy Occaſion is, Sir, what I have already mentioned, my entire Want of Friends. I know you are ſo diſtant a Relation that I can have no Right to expect any Favour from you upon that Account; but I have heard my Father often mention your Name, and always with the greateſt Reſpect. Sir, if you entertain the ſame

Remembrance of him that he always did of you; and if your Fortune is so plentiful as I am told, perhaps you will not only pardon the present Application, as strange as it may seem from one whom you never saw, but may comply with my Request of supplying me with Fourteen Pounds Seven Shillings, which will answer all my present Demands; and perhaps, before new Difficulties fall upon me, I may find some Friend to relieve me farther. I only request of you, Sir, if you decline this, not to be offended at the Presumption of the Application; because I would avoid nothing so carefully as offending those whom my Father valued.

I am,

With the greatest Respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIX.

From a substantial Tradesman to a very distant Relation, asking Money. In answer to the former.

Dear Cousin,

IF you knew what was the Nature of that Friendship with which your Father honoured me, your Letter would have been written in a Style of less Humility: Or if I had known he had a Son unprovided for, the Occasion of such a Letter would have been prevented.

Sir, whatsoever be the Ease of my present Circumstances, I owe it all to your Father; and God

God forbid I ſhould not return it to you. Your Father, Sir, advanced the Money with which I was put out; and when I was out of my Time, the ſame Friend lent me the Sum with which I ſet up, and aſſiſted me afterwards in all my Difficulties: It is true I repaid him the Money, but the Obligation never can be repaid. I have ordered Twenty Pounds to be paid to the Stage-Coachman, who will take Charge of it, and bring it to you; and I pray you to let me know the Nature of your Affairs at College, for my low Education has given me no Knowledge of this; and whatever is neceſſary you ſhall moſt willingly receive from me. Look no farther, Sir, for a Friend, for you ſhall want no other. When it is your Time of coming away for your Holidays, let my Houſe be your Home: And, dear young Man, if you can condeſcend to humble yourſelf ſo far, be, for the future, my Son. A wiſe Reſtriction from your Father, prevented my marrying when I was very young; ſince that Time my Mind has been taken up with Buſineſs; and at the Years I am now, I am ſure I never ſhall. He little ſuppoſed that in preventing my marrying fooliſhly, he was providing a Father for a deſtitute Son of his own: But Heaven orders all Things right. Pray write to me again immediately.

I am

Your faithful Friend.

LETTER CXXX.

From a Husband in a remote Part of the Kingdom, to his Wife in London.

I Have the Pleasure, my Dear, to inform you every thing goes on prosperously in my Journey: I meet with great Success in the Business of it; and am treated with a singular Respect among the principal People of the several Places where I come. Were it possible for me to be happy when I was absent from you, I must be very much so at this Time: But a Husband may be believed where a Lover would be suspected. Indeed nothing gives me a true Satisfaction that *you* do not share with me; nor have I the proper Taste of any Success, which I cannot communicate to you in all its Particulars. I hope you are well and easy. I have told you that my Affairs are most agreeably circumstanced, and let me tell you also, for I know that will be almost of equal Concern to you, that instead of being fatigued I find my Journey a Diversion. Pray take Care of your Health. Kiss all the little Angels for me; and tell them it will not be long before their Papa is at Home again. I shall be at *Truro* on *Sunday*, and shall stay a Day or two; so write to me there. My Dear, farewel.

Yours most affectionately.

LETTER CXXXI.

From the Wife of an Officer whose Duty has called him into another Kingdom.

My Dearest,

I Write to you so often that I am afraid I weary you with my Affection; but judge of it by the Cause, and you will be led to forgive me. What should I write to you but a Repetition of the same Thing, That I love you, and doat upon your Remembrance, and that I am, in spite of all your Kindness, unhappy, in the greatest Degree, in this Absence? Yet there was no Time in which you was not pleased with hearing me tell you this; why then should I suppose you will be less pleased with reading it? If your Affection be as perfect, but why do I say if, for I know it is as perfect as my own; but if your Form be as tender, and your Mind as strongly worked upon as mine, we are not altogether absent. My Dear, it is only in the Day I miss you; every Night, and all the Night, we converse together: My Eyes are no sooner closed but you are at my Side, and with all that Tenderness which has so long, and which, I hope, will yet so very long make me happy, talk to me, and smile upon me. The Joy that I have, but in this imaginary Manner, to look upon your Eyes, and see them bent with Tenderness upon me; to hear you speak with all the Good-nature with which you used to charm me; it is not to be expressed what Transport this is to me; nor can any but you, who I know think as tenderly of me, conceive it. You are no irregular Visitant at these Times; it is every Night I see you, nor do you leave me till the Morning.

ing. You are in these imaginary Visits just as in your real Presence, my Friend, my Counsellor, and my Adviser. I tell you every thing, and I am told by you how every thing shall be conducted.

I have told you, my dear Mr. ———, what are the Comforts of my present Situation, because I would not have you so uneasy as I know you would be to think me altogether miserable; but although this be some Relief, it is enough that I have to suffer: This is but the Employment of the Night; of Hours in a State hardly to be called by the Name of Life: The Day is a Scene of as perfect Misery, as this is of fancied Happiness: From the Instant that my Eyes are opened, every Object brings you to my Memory, and while every thing reminds me how happy I *was*, every thing tells me how wretched I *am*. The Bed in which I am alone; the Servant who used to wait on you; the very Chair in which you used to sit, are all Remembrances of what is lost to me.

My dear Husband, is there no Possibility of my coming to you? This Letter will be carried, and why may not I have the same Passage? Sure you do not think so meanly of me as to imagine that a Voyage terrifies me; or that the Bleakness of the Climate, or Wildness of the Place where you are, would give me Uneasiness. Your Arms, my Dear, would be sufficient for my Shelter and Defence: Beside, is there any thing you bear, from which your faithful Wife would wish to be excused? And sure you cannot suppose that I should want Company, or feel the Want of little Conveniencies of Life, when I had your Conversation, and you to think upon. If it be possible, command me to come over to you. I am sure you cannot be happy; I know, to have me with you would add to your Content: And do not think that I should

I ſhould be leſs happy, be whatſoever the Circumſtances of my being with you. I have told you I ſhould have no Senſe to the Inconveniencies of Nature, or of any Kind; and, indeed, though I am not willing to confeſs it to you, I am ſo unhappy where I am, that the Change muſt be for my Advantage.

I tire you: But I could never weary myſelf with writing to you; for while I am doing it I appear as it were talking with you; and Earth and Seas cannot, although they ſeparate us ſo invidiouſly, prevent that Pleaſure. Pray let them not longer prevent any. I muſt tell you I am miſerable here; for that I know will be of more Power than all other Arguments to make you call me to you. My Dear, good Night. Heaven protect you! and make you every Moment as happy as I ſhall be when I receive your Letter, bidding me come to you.

Your moſt affectionate.

LETTER CXXXII.

To a Daughter in London, *who had fallen into bad Ways.*

Dear Child,

I Thought when her Ladyſhip aſked my Conſent for your going up with her to *London*, that you had made your Fortune; and I believe now that if you had made a proper Uſe of your good Luck, I ſhould not have been miſtaken. I am ſure your Lady would have made your Life very happy to

you

you while you was with her; and in her Service you muſt have had a great many Opportunities of marrying ſome ſubſtantial Tradeſman that ſerved the Family, which her Ladyſhip would have promoted.

I was always uneaſy when they told me you had got the Favour of your young Maſter, in ſo great a Degree; for, in the firſt Place, if he could have deſired to marry you, it would have been a very bad Return in you to have done this by a Family to which you had ſuch great Obligations; but as this was not likely, ſo you ſhould the leſs have liſtened to it, becauſe it could be only a Deſign againſt your Virtue, which nothing could make you amends for parting withal.

You find I write to you, Child, rather like a Perſon that would argue with you as a Friend, than a Father that is provoked, as I have Reaſon to be at what you have done. As it is over, there is no Good in Paſſion; and I would perſuade you to be good, for I do not ſuppoſe I have now Power to command you. As I was uneaſy at what you thought your good Fortune, you will eaſily gueſs what I feel of your late Step. I have been told of it all; and I do not wonder at it after what I have been told, but I would fain ſhew you that you are in the wrong.

You are now a fine Lady, ſettled in an idle, but ſhameful Life; and are to act in a Sphere very much above yourſelf, as long as he keeps his Fancy to you: But as much as this may pleaſe you now, what will you do when he forſakes you? You will never be able to go to Service again; for you will be too proud, and no-body will take you. You fancy ſome other Gentleman will keep you in the ſame Manner; but ſure, *Betty*, this is a beaſtly Life: You have not been bred up to like ſuch Things; beſide,

beſide, you are now five and twenty, and in a Year or two you will have loſt that Bloom that recommended you to your Maſter; and I am afraid you will have acquired nothing in its Place. All you can expect is to be a common Creature in the Streets; to be abuſed by every drunken Rake, and to die in an Hoſpital. *Betty*, I do not make this any worſe than it is: Few Fathers would reaſon the Caſe with you as I do; but I wiſh you well, although you do not deſerve it: And I deſire you to mind what I am now going to ſay to you.

If you will be content to live as you uſed to do, and as you were born to live, and as your Parents before you did, you ſhall find me ſtill a Father, and a kind one to you. If you will come home to me directly, all this ſhall be forgotten; and you ſhall ſtay with me, or get yourſelf another Place, which you chuſe. I promiſe you I will never mention it to you again. I am ſure you muſt ſee by this I love you. I deſire you will leave this ſhameful Life, and you ſhall have every Proof of it from

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXXXIII.

From a Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways, to a Father who had before written to her to reclaim her.

Honoured Father,

I Am afraid you will ſcarce look upon a Letter, from your unhappy Daughter in her Diſtreſs, who paid ſo little Regard to your kind Invitation before; but if you ſhould throw this into the Fire as ſoon as you ſee my Name to it, I can have no Reaſon to complain. However, hoping your Goodneſs will look it over, I ſhall proceed.

I beg your Pardon in the moſt humble Manner, for not writing an Anſwer to your indulgent Letter which you wrote to me when I firſt went away with Mr. *Bruton*; but I was tranſported like a Child with ſuch a new Way of Life; however, I have now Cauſe enough to repent of it.

I ſhall not pretend to conceal any thing from you, Sir: Mr. *Bruton* has done juſt what, as you told me, would be the Caſe. He has taken to a Girl that ſold Noſegays at the Gate at *Ranelagh*, and ſent me Ten Guineas by Way of Farewel. I do not tell you what is falſe, Sir, in ſaying that many of his Acquaintance have been applying to me, but I know nothing of what Offers they would make me, being reſolved firſt to beg of you to forgive me, and take me in; and indeed I will never think of ſuch a Courſe of Life again.

It is not only as you ſaid, Sir, about the End of this Life; but when it laſted, there was no Satisfaction at all in it. What ſignified it to be dreſſed up in Cloaths that did not become me? and as for the Plays and the Gardens, I had not been uſed to them, and they were all ſtrange to me. Then I thought

I never

I never looked like other People, and every one that looked, I believed, made game of me.

As for Company at home, I had none; for I would not demean myſelf with the Servants, and the Gentlewoman of the Houſe would not be acquainted with me. As for Men, I could not ſee any; for Mr. *Bruton* was too jealous, nay, becauſe ſomebody told him once he ſaw me as he went along the Street, I was not ſuffered to go near a fore Window. No-body would keep me Company abroad but thoſe who were like myſelf, and thoſe he would not let me keep Company withal, for fear they ſhould put Things into my Head which they were indulged in, and I was denied. So you ſee, Sir, what a Life this is that I was ſuch a Fool to be pleaſed with.

If you will not be ſo kind to take me home, to be ſure I muſt fall into it again, becauſe no-body elſe will take me: But if you can forgive me, there is nothing, Sir, that I will not do to deſerve your Favour. I do not apply to you becauſe I am poor; for beſide the little Matter of Money that I have, there is Plate and Things of ſome Value which he has not taken away from me. So that I could take care of myſelf for ſome Time without any Help; but indeed, Sir, it is a Life that is worſe than the pooreſt Service, when one conſiders it truly; and if you can overlook my Diſobedience as well as my Fault, I ſhall never be tempted to fall into it again, but ſhall always remain

Your dutiful Daughter.

LET-

LETTER CXXXIV.

To a Widow Lady in London, *to dissuade her from a second Marriage.*

Dear Cousin,

I Was accidentally in Company, the other Day, where you was mentioned with great Respect; but it was said that you were about to marry again. I may be impertinent in what I have to say on this Subject, because the Observations may come too late: Yet I think that hardly can be the Case, because this is the first Time I have heard of your designing it, and then but casually. I know how ready the World are to interpret the slightest Acquaintances into Courtships; and I think, had this been any thing more, I should have heard of it earlier, and with more Certainty; nay, I will not believe but you would have written to me of it yourself.

As I will persuade myself from these Reasons that you have not gone so far in this Matter, if you have made any Step in it, as to have made it too late to go back; I shall, with all that Freedom which our Acquaintance and Affinity support me in using, give you my Reasons why I think you do wrong. You are very happy at present, and those who do not know when they are well commonly change for the worse. It is a Maxim among the Gamesters, that nobody ought to play but those who have nothing to lose; and I think it ought to hold as good with those who marry after they are thirty. When there is the Bloom of Youth upon a Face, a Man may be tempted to do a great many Things to purchase it; but when that is gone, I should

ſhould be always afraid that the Deſire of winning the Bet might go farther than the Love of Play. If that is the Matter, wretched is ſhe who is caught, for the Winner will be as ready in this Caſe, as the Loſers in the other, to break the Tables.

But to talk in plain Words, and argue the Matter like People of this World, I ſhould imagine that any Woman who had been married a dozen Years, let it have been ever ſo happily, would have ſeen enough of the Condition not to be in an Humour to enter upon it again when the beſt Seaſon of it was over. I talk very freely to you, Couſin; but I love you, and you know it: You will therefore excuſe me; nay, I believe you will thank me. I adviſe you againſt Marriage, but I do not know who you are going to marry. There is one Teſt of Affection, and there is but one, and if your Lover's Affairs will bear that, why I ſhall give up half my Objections. The Man who has nothing may deceive you when he ſays he loves you, whether you have nothing, or have a Fortune; for in the one Caſe he may juſt like you enough for a Month's living together, and, as it is all one to him where he lives, he may reſolve upon bidding Good-bye to you afterwards: In the other, he may very reaſonably be in love with your Fortune, and may think no Incumbrance of your Perſon too much for the Advantage: But if the Lover have a Fortune more than equal to your own, take it for granted he is in earneſt, and give yourſelf no Trouble but about his Conſtancy. It would not be worth while to marry a Man you was ſure liked you To-day, but who, it was fifty to one, might change his Mind To-morrow: And as to him, whom it was impoſſible to know whether he liked you or no, you, who will be too wiſe to fall into abſolute Green-Sickneſs Love, would be diſtracted to venture upon.

Which

Which of these, or whether either of these Descriptions, belongs to your present Admirer, I am entirely ignorant. You see I am a great Enemy to your marrying at all; but I have told you there is a Sort of Man that I think you may venture upon: She will have good Luck, however, that finds him.

It would be easy to be grave upon this Subject; but, dear Cousin, it is not easy to be grave without being dull; and I have not a mind you should throw away my Letter without reading it. You have a great many Years probably to come, and you have a Right to be happy in them. You have the Means in your own Hands, and in the Name of Wisdom keep them there. You have Relations who will want your Money, when you can make no more Use of it; and why should you rob them of it in favour of a Stranger? Beside, I have that true Affection for you that I should be unhappy to see you in Difficulties; and why should you wish to make a Man miserable, because he deserves better at your Hands?

Consider all these Things, for you have Gratitude and Generosity; and consider yourself, for you have Prudence. You may be happy in yourself, and a Blessing to others these forty Years; or you may be miserable, and a Burthen to your Relations: This is the Chance; and, I protest, I believe the Choice is now before You. Dear Cousin, farewel; I only repeat it to you, consider.

Yours most affectionately.

LETTER CXXXV.

To a Friend whose Indiscretion has engaged him in a Dispute likely to end in Law.

Dear Charles,

I Take the Liberty of writing to you, though I know beforehand my Letter must be disagreeable, but it is to serve, and not humour you in a Thing where you are wrong. You know I was present when there happened to pass some Words between you and Mr. *Nicholas*, and I hear since that he has been consulting an Attorney to know if what you said was not actionable. You never have been in Law, else you would be in more Care than you seem about it. Take it for granted, trying a Cause is like boxing out a Dispute; which ever gets the better, both are heartily beaten.

As to the Words you said, they certainly reflected upon his Character, and therefore you may depend upon it he will have his Remedy. I grant you it was all true that you spoke; but that is the Reason why he feels it so much. People are always the nicest about their Characters who have no Characters at all: And one Thing I must tell you, that very likely you do not know already, which is, That a Thing is not less Scandal in Law because it is true.

I say all this to you first, dear *Charles*, that you may take my Advice about your Conduct. I would have you make it up by any Means in the World before it goes farther. Ask his Pardon at the Club where you spoke it, and own you was in Liquor, or you should not have said it: And if this will not do, offer him ten Pounds to drop it, for

for he is a dirty Fellow, and will take it. It is more, perhaps, than he would get by a Verdict, but then it would coſt you an Hundred.

I know, dear *Charles*, you are of a paſſionate Temper, and you will not be ready to give up a Point, eſpecially when you are in the right; but it is better to do that, than be plagued with a Law-Suit that will take up all your Time, and coſt you Heaven knows what into the Bargain. Do, be adviſed, and get the better of yourſelf, tho' you are in the right; for it is much better to do ſo, than to be ruined by one's Obſtinacy. I beg you will do as I deſire you for your Family's Sake; for if you once get into the Lawyers Hands, you know not what will be the End of it.

I am,

Dear Charles,

Your Friend and Servant.

LETTER CXXXVI.

From a Perſon engaged in a Diſpute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he deſires to interfere.

I Received your Letter, my dear Friend, and am convinced you are in the right. It is the moſt unfortunate Thing in the World to have to do with bad People in any Reſpect, and in nothing worſe than to quarrel with them. I am ſure all I ſaid was true, and I can bring Proof of it: But notwithſtanding that, I am ſenſible of the Prudence of your Advice, and am reſolved to follow it. I am willing to do any thing that is neceſſary to make up the Matter; and will give more Money than you mention,

tion, if that be neceſſary: But I do not know how to ſpeak to the Fellow myſelf. As you have been ſo kind in your Advice, will you talk to him? Whatever you ſettle with him I will agree to; and ſhall always remember how much I am obliged to your Friendſhip.

I am,

Dear Sir,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXXXVII.

From a Father to his Son in Trade, at the Time of an approaching Election.

Dear James,

YOU have hitherto ſhewn every Mark of Prudence that your Friends could expect of you n the Management of Buſineſs, and in your Behaviour. You may be ſure it is a Pleaſure to me to ee this, and that I have no Satisfaction like the hearng others ſpeak of it. An affable Behaviour, *James*, always told you, was more than every thing in the Conduct of Life; and you have found that it is Truth. There is a Way of refuſing what is required f you, that yet will not give the Perſon who is reuſed, Opportunity to be angry; and you have found he Way to this among other Articles of Prudence: or though I know you have been led by Prudence deny Credit to ſome that aſked you, which is rtainly the moſt difficult Thing in the World, t I hear every one ſpeak kindly of you.

I give you no more Commendation than I find u have deſerved in this Particular; but I muſt ve you Advice in a Thing that you have not yet expe-

experienced: There will be Requests made to you now which will be the most difficult of all others to be denied; and yet, if it be possible, you must refuse them. You have Occasion for all the Caution that can be given you with respect of these, for they will be pressed upon you with the greatest Warmth; and to a young Person, as you are, will seem to be the most friendly in the World, and you will expect the greatest Consequences from them; but you will find none, at least no good ones.

The Election for a Member of Parliament is coming on at your Town; and it is the Request of your Vote about which I am giving you this Caution: It will be asked by both Candidates; and they will get their Friends to ask it of you also; but, if it be possible, *James*, you should give it to neither. There are Places where the whole Town is divided into Parties, as violent and outrageous as if they were Enemies at War; but this is not quite the Case with yours; and therefore I think you may with Conduct keep yourself from making Enemies: But it will require all your Prudence to do this. In many Places Hatreds of the most implacable Kinds arise from this Source; and the Feuds of one Election do not subside till another: But it is not quite so with you. You are too young to have Experience of this, and therefore advise you so fully upon it.

The Gentlemen who are Candidates are Strangers to you, therefore you may very easily refuse them both. If you tell each of them that it is not from Want of Respect, but that you wish to make yourself no Enemies, and assure them that you shall not vote on the other Side, you will decline the Request as civilly as it is made to you, and they will perhaps neither of them take Offence.

you are preſſed by your Cuſtomers of Conſequence to vote on either Side according to their Intereſt, the more ſtrong that Sollicitation is, the more prudent it is to decline; becauſe in Proportion to that you are ſure to diſoblige the Party againſt whom you give it. In this Caſe I would have you wait upon the principal Cuſtomers of each Party, and tell them how much you are aſked alſo by the other: Repreſent to them that your ſingle Vote can be of no Conſequence either Way; and how fearful you are of giving Offence where you are ſo much obliged. You have ſo good a Way of making an Excuſe, that I hope you will prevail: I am ſure any Man who has Candour will approve of your Conduct: And it is happy for you, as I ſaid before, that yours is not one of the moſt violent Towns on this Subject. If all this fail, and you find you muſt give a Vote on one Side, for fear of diſobliging both, it is better to loſe half your Cuſtomers than to loſe them all; ſo do it. In this Caſe mind not the Promiſes on either Side; but you will know what are the Principles of each of the Candidates; and I charge you give your Vote according to your Conſcience.

You will have great Promiſes from both, but you are not to mind either. No Good ever came of Elections; at leaſt, it is very little Good that ever came of them; and that to the worſt People in the World: And I am ſure you will never get it in the Manner they have done. You will loſe by voting, and it is for that Reaſon I adviſe you ſo ſtrongly againſt it; but if you are to loſe more by not voting, you muſt chuſe the leaſt of the two Evils. To declare yourſelf on one Side is always to diſoblige half your Cuſtomers; but there are Places, where to refuſe is alſo to diſoblige; and then you loſe them all. I have given you my

Thoughts at large upon it; and as this is what Experience has ſhewn me, I hope you will regard it. Conduct yourſelf with Prudence in this, or all you have done already is nothing.

I am,

Dear James,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

From a Son to a Father, aſking his Advice about offering himſelf a Candidate for a Place in the Gift of a Number.

Honoured Sir,

MY Neighbour, Mr. *Wilkins*, is dead ſince I wrote to you laſt; and as he was in Poſſeſſion of a Poſt under the Governors of the *London* Hoſpital, and many of the moſt conſiderable live in this Ward, I have been adviſed by my Friends to offer myſelf as a Candidate to ſucceed him. I have Reaſon to think I am reſpected in the Place; and I am ſure I have ſome Friends that will aſſiſt me: But I am quite unexperienced in the Thing, and know not how to go about it. I would not attempt any thing that ſhould make my Name public in this Manner without your Approbation; and for that Reaſon, as well as my Inexperience in ſuch Matters, I make it the firſt Thing to write you Word of it. I beg, Sir, you will firſt tell me whether you approve of my attempting it; and then, if you do ſo, that you will give me your Advice in what Manner I am to do it: But in this I beg you will not loſe any Time; becauſe if any Application is made, it muſt be immediately, as others will be ready to make it; and often a firſt

Requeſt

Request carries it, though made by a Stranger. I beg you will be pleased to answer me this Morning.

I am,

Honoured Sir,

Your obedient Son.

LETTER CXXXIX.

From a Father to a Son asking his Advice about putting up for a Place. In answer to the former.

Dear Son,

I Think you cannot do better than to follow the Advice of your Friends on this Occasion. I heartily recommend it to you to put up, and will take all the Pains possible among my Friends to speak to those they know. It is always right to try where it is no Discredit to lose; and as to the making your Name public, it is nothing but Advantage. You did not intend to practise your Business in private, and the more People know of you, the better: Beside, it is some Credit to stand for a Thing which it is so much Credit to obtain. Use your own and your Friends Interest thoroughly, and beg of them all to be earnest in their Recommendation. Consider, if you do not succeed in this, still it is being made known to many Families, and that in the most favourable Manner, and they may employ you afterwards.

My dear *Harry*, you will find every thing of this Kind depends upon the general good Behaviour of the Person; therefore I would recommend it to all young People to try often for such Employments. You do not need any Cautions or Guards upon your Conduct; but they will do you no Harm. I do not suppose you will succeed, for few, I believe, ever have

on the firſt Attempt; but you will make yourſelf an Intereſt: You are young enough to ſee more Vacancies; and if you preſerve that Intereſt you ſet out with, the Advantage of ſo many Votes at the next, is always a Recommendation that you have ſtood before.

You now ſee my Thoughts fully upon this Matter, and you will find that I ſhall give you more than my Advice, for I will do every thing that is poſſible to ſerve you. You muſt be induſtrious in your Application; for take this for a Rule, my dear Son, That in all Things to be obtained from a Number of Votes, the moſt buſtling Man generally carries it, whether he be the moſt deſerving or not. God ſend you Succeſs.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXL.

To a young Man in Buſineſs, who had been ſeen in public with bad Women.

Dear Sir,

I Muſt beg you to excuſe the Freedom that I take in writing to you. If you believe me to be your Friend, you will read this with Good-nature; if you doubt that, I deſire you will throw it in the Fire at once, for there will be no Advantage in your reading any farther.

When I remember the Intimacy that was between me and your Father, and the long Acquaintance that has ſubſiſted between our Families, I think he would not have ſeen a Son of mine do wrong without telling him of it; and in whatever Light you may look upon it, I ſhall think myſelf doing a Duty. I believe you have but one Indiſcretion

cretion in the World, and if it be ſo, you will ſufficiently know what it is I am going to ſpeak of. I ſaw you laſt Night at *Vauxhall*, and, for my own Part, I ſhould have ſuppoſed you was going to be married to the Perſon who was walking with you; but I heard a Perſon juſt behind me obſerve, what Pity it was Mr. *Norton* was falling into ſuch bad Ways. I had the Curioſity to aſk, on this, who the Perſon was that was with you, and was informed ſhe was a common Creature of the Town; and it was added by ſome one, who did not know you, (I know not with what Truth) That the young Fellow who was with her was a Perſon juſt got into Buſineſs, whom ſhe would quickly ſtrip of every thing.

For Heaven's Sake, Sir, open your own Eyes, for you are deeply concerned, to what every body elſe can ſee for you: Do not be the laſt to perceive your Ruin, when it is ſo eaſy for you to prevent it. Sure the good Opinion of the World is of ſome Value; and if not, I think one would avoid in time what every Stranger perceives muſt be one's Ruin. You know nothing of the Artifices of theſe Creatures; but it is for that Reaſon you ought to be afraid of them. It is ſuch as you who they are always in wait to entice; and there very ſeldom happens an Inſtance of one that has gone any Lengths, eſcaping. I am ſure you are yet in time to avoid the Miſchief, or elſe I would not write to you about it: But every Advance you make farther in this bad Courſe, is a Step more and more difficult to be recovered.

Dear Sir, with your Character, and your Eſtabliſhment in the World, you are a Match for a Woman with a handſome Fortune, and you may chuſe almoſt where you pleaſe. Think how much happier, as well as more creditable, it will be to be reſpected in your Neighbourhood, and happy

with a Woman of Virtue, than to be despised by every body, and that for the Sake of a Creature who abuses you every Moment that you are not with her, and despises you every Moment that you are.

But this is not all: It is not only the Expence that such a Person will be to you, but the Neglect of your Affairs: And beside, the Character of a loose Fellow in your Business is enough to be your Ruin. You depend a great deal upon the Ladies, and what Woman of Fashion will have any Dealings with a Man of such a Character? You will find a sad Exchange in your Customers: Instead of these, you will have the Acquaintance of your new Intimate, whom you must not refuse to trust because it will disoblige her; and how you will be paid by such People you need not be told by me.

You will find Inconveniencies by this Way of Life that you little expect, and they will come upon you sooner than you can think. Every body will be cautious of you who sees the Life you are fallen into; and, depend upon it, one of the first Consequences will be, that, as soon as it gets among your Dealers, every one will be bringing in his Demand to secure his Money first. I do not doubt your being worth a great deal more than you owe, but you cannot command all you are worth just when you please: No Person in Trade can do this; and a Man may be exposed and ruined, whose Affairs are very good, by being called upon by every body at once, when he had no Expectation of it.

I think you in as happy a Way as any Man of your Time in London; and I am convinced there is but one Thing in the World that can hurt you; but you have fallen upon that. It would be a very unadvisable Thing in you, on any other Occasion to marry a Woman without a Fortune, but it is better than this a thousand Times; and if you

see

ſee a Perſon that you like, all your Friends will advise you to it. Such a one will always be grateful, and will reſpect and love you for your Generoſity; and ſurely this is preferable to a common Creature's proſtituted Affection, which ſhe beſtows on every body elſe as freely and as fondly. Dear Sir, forgive me. I have ſet before you nothing but what is exactly the Situation in which you ſtand: You are upon the Brink of Deſtruction; and what you may eaſily reſolve To-day, you may find impracticable To-morrow. In Sincerity and Friendſhip I have written all this to you; and I have diſcharged my Mind of what I thought a Duty. If it appear otherwiſe to you, I beg you will not accuſe me of Impertinence, in what I meant only for your Service.

I am, with the greateſt Regard,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXLI.

From a young Man falling into bad Courſes, in return to good Advice. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

FAR from taking unkindly any thing that you have written to me, I thank you in the moſt ſincere Manner: And I will take the beſt Method of ſhewing you my Gratitude, by avoiding every thing againſt which you have cautioned me. Sir, whenever you ſee me again in company with one of theſe common Women, I beg you will think me as bad as Vice can make me; but till any thing amiſs ſhall appear again in my Conduct, I entreat of you to think I am re-

claimed, and to believe that it has been altogether owing to your good Advice. Sir, I was not so far gone in the Danger as you supposed, but I can easily see to what I was going. I had no particular Attachment to the Person you saw with me; but among the Number of those artful Creatures, it is very possible some one might have ensnared me as you feared. But if it were no worse than as I tell you, it is enough to deter me for ever, when I see it represented in the proper Light by your Admonitions. If the World think a Man dishonest, it is as bad for his Character in that Respect, as if he were so; and in the same Manner, if they suppose a Man to be in the Way of Ruin, it is as bad as if he was, in many Respects, and may very easily bring on that which is supposed. I am sensible that to keep up my Business in the present happy Footing that it is, I must maintain a sober Character, and I will do it: Indeed, Sir, all that you say I am quite sensible of, and it only required to be laid before me. Youth and Passions will, I find, blind us to Things that we otherwise know ever so well; and there is no saying what is the Value of a faithful Friend to put one in mind of them. Sir, these are my real Sentiments, and I know it will be a Pleasure to you to see them confirmed by my Practice. I shall always remember how greatly I am obliged to you for this Act of Friendship, and am with the greatest Respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXLII.

To a young Lady who disturbs all Companies by her Peevishness. From a Relation.

Dear Cousin,

I AM sure you are sensible that I am not wanting in Love and Respect to you. I have given you some Proofs of it, and whenever it is proper I shall not be backward to shew you more. I say thus much that you may be prepared to regard what I am going to write to you as you ought; for beside the Affection of a Friend and a Relation, I think I have some Right to give you my Advice, both from my Years, and from the Readiness I have shewn to serve you.

I thought I had settled you as happily as Woman could wish to be settled, when I had married you to a young Man of Merit and Industry; and had put him in a Way of making use of his Talents to Advantage, by setting him forward in a genteel Manner. Pray understand me rightly; though I esteem him very much, yet all this was done for your Sake, and not for his: It is you that are my Relation, and what I have done was to make you happy. I believe any Woman in the World would be so in the Situation you are in except yourself, but the Peevishness of your Disposition threatens otherwise. Pray remember how uneasy you made all the Company last Night, and think if there was any thing to give Cause to it. Your Husband acted like a Man of Sense and Good-Nature, to hide as much as he could all that you was so much to blame about, from the Company, and to seem to overlook it at the same Time himself; but you may be sure he feels it, and

what he feels he will remember. My dear Cousin, People that are uneasy in themselves, are those who make every body else so. And I am sure you are not only unhappy now, but if you do not govern your Temper in Time, will be much more. Pray take my Word for it, that nothing is so unbecoming as chiding Servants before Company; and nothing could give those who had a Respect either for him or you so much Disquiet as to see you return the Good Nature with which he attempted to carry that off, with Sharpness to himself.

My Dear, Husbands are Lords and Masters; and let them be as civil as they will, either out of Love or Policy, they will remember it. You have no Fault that I know in the World but this one, but it grows upon you; and take my Word for it, if you do not resolve to get the better of it in time, you will, before you expect any such Thing, find your Husband possessed of an Aversion to you, and all your Friends ashamed and weary of you. I tell you *truly* that I am as much inclined to overlook your Faults as any body, and yet I would not upon any Consideration spend another Evening so disagreeable as the last. I think you had reason to respect those who were present, as much as any Company you could ever see; and I protest I did not perceive any thing that should put you out of Temper. If you could not be good-humoured on such an Occasion, I know none that can require it of you. And I think, that unless you take an immediate Resolution against it for the future, there is no Hope of your ever amending of it.

Do not take it ill that I speak so freely to you. You have no Father nor Mother, and I do not know of any body that has so much Right to advise you. People are often ruined by their Follies

as perfectly as by their Vices; and I assure you I think you in the greatest Danger. I need not say any more, for it is enough to point out Errors to Persons of your natural Understanding. You have Sense enough to see what is right; God give you Grace to use it. This is the sincere Prayer of, dear Cousin,

Your affectionate Relation.

LETTER CXLIII.

From a young Lady told of a Fault by an elder Relation. In answer to the foregoing.

Honoured Cousin,

I Have read your Letter over with great Surprise as well as great Sorrow. I am sure you have given Proofs of your Affection enough to shew your Thoughts are inclined to be favourable: But, good God! is it possible a Person can be so much to blame as you tell me I am, and yet so little sensible of it! However, I will take your Word; and I promise you to take all the Caution that is possible to avoid giving you farther Occasion of Offence, or to endanger any more the Happiness I at present enjoy in my Husband's perfect good Opinion.

Sir, I have often heard it observed how valuable a true Friend was, but I never had so much Proof of it. I cannot doubt your being most perfectly so: And indeed, Sir, so little may People know of their own Failing, that I have not, any otherwise than by your telling me of it, any Sense of this great Fault you mention. I love Mr. *Fletcher* with the truest Affection; and it would be the greatest

greateſt of all Miſery to me to forfeit any Share of his Affection, much more to loſe the whole. I think myſelf happy in the Favour of my Friends. God forbid I ſhould do any thing to loſe their good Opinon; but, Sir, all theſe are little Conſiderations in reſpect of my Gratitude to you; and if any thing in my Life could give you Content, to think that I was wanting in that, I ſhould deem myſelf the moſt miſerable, and the worſt of Women. Sir, I am grieved at all the Things you tell me of; but, when I read that you would not be prevailed upon to viſit us again, there is but one Conſideration which keeps me from being diſtracted. I know that you will be as rejoiced to ſee my Amendment, as you was grieved at my Fault; and, as I am ſure there is nothing you could bid me do, if it was only for your Pleaſure, that I ſhould not for that Reaſon have the greateſt Satisfaction in obſerving; much more, when you tell me a Fault which ſets all my Happineſs at ſtake, ſhall I obſerve the Cautions you give me with the greateſt Punctuality.

Dear Sir, believe that you ſee a true Penitent, although I do not know of the Crime. I beg you will be pleaſed to call upon us very ſoon, and that you will tell me whether I have not cured myſelf of what was ſo very blameable. I have communicated the Senſe of your Letter to my Huſband, though I did not dare to read the Words to him. It was not, Sir, that I queſtioned whether I was guilty of what you mention, but I did it as a firſt Penance for the Fault.

He told me, Sir, he had often been uneaſy, though he did not know how to mention it to me; but, had you ſeen the good-natured Manner in which he ſaid this to me, the Readineſs that appeared in his Face to forgive me, and the Pain at thinking

I ſhould be uneaſy to be told of it; you would know that it is impoſſible for me to offend ſo much Good-Nature, and that all your Admonitions are unneceſſary.

Sir, he has a Senſe of his Obligation to you as ſtrong as I have: He ſees that he owes every thing to you; and every Advantage that accrues from his Induſtry he places to the Account of his Debt to you. I am ſenſible that you have given both to him and me the Opportunity of being the happieſt People in the World; and God forbid I ſhould be the Occaſion of our forfeiting it.

I have written a great deal, Sir, becauſe my Heart is very full. Mr. *Fletcher* and you are the Perſons whom I ought, and whom I wiſh to pleaſe; and what muſt I think of the Danger of offending both of you! It all means, Sir, that my Love to him, and my Duty to you, are either of them ſufficient to make me conquer any bad Habit; and that both will make the Amendment as immediate as it will be certain. I humbly beg you will excuſe my Faults that are paſt, and believe that they never ſhall offend you again; but that you will in this and in all Things find a perfect Obedience in, Sir,

Your moſt grateful,

And moſt dutiful, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXLIV.

To a Gentleman, who without any Occasion was jealous of his Wife.

Dear Sir,

I Sit down to write to you upon the tendereſt Subject in the World, but *my* ſincere good Intent and *your* Candour muſt plead my Excuſe. If I did not think you the moſt ingenuous Man in the World, I ſhould not venture to write on this Occaſion; and if you do not think me honeſt and friendly in it, you will neither regard me nor forgive me. But I ſhall make no more Apology.

You know I was laſt Night at *Vauxhall.* I could not but obſerve your Manner of following one of the beſt Women in the World, for Mrs. *Collins* certainly is ſo, from Place to Place, in ſuch a Manner that you could have an Eye upon all her Actions, that it was impoſſible for her to ſuſpect that you was in the Gardens.

Dear Sir, view your Conduct in the proper Light; that is, let your Eyes be open to the Light in which other People will ſee it. I hope, and I believe no one perceived this beſide myſelf; but conſider, if any had, what would have been the Conſequence, and you will find it very diſagreeable. You know how fond the World is of Scandal, and how ready to improve the ſlighteſt Hint. Whoever has ſeen you ſuſpicious of your Wife, would have ſuppoſed you had Cauſe for your Suſpicion; and all that you fear, at leaſt all that concerns the Public with reſpect to what you fear, would have happened; it would have been univerſal by this Time that you ſuppoſed your Wife diſhoneſt; and who would have doubted that you had Cauſe for the Suſpicion?

You

You ſee how eaſy it is for a falſe Fear to create the very Miſchief that it dreads.

But this is not all that I would put you in mind of upon this Occaſion. You know, Mrs. *Collins* has the moſt chearful Diſpoſition in the World; and I am ſure you are ſenſible that chearful People are in general the moſt innocent; but with all their Innocence they are much more than the Reſerved liable to Miſinterpretation. You, who was in an Humour to ſuſpect, would conſtrue into the Signs of Guilt a thouſand Things that in themſelves are perfectly indifferent; nor do I believe there is that Woman in the World, whoſe Behaviour for four Hours, in a Party of Pleaſure and at a Place of Diverſion, would not give the Man inclined to miſconſtrue every thing, Cauſe of Uneaſineſs.

What Determinations you made on what you ſaw I cannot tell. I obſerved it all, and I am unprejudiced. Pray take my Word there was nothing that you ought to underſtand as the leaſt Cauſe of Uneaſineſs. I have known you a great while, and I know you to be a Man of a thouſand good Qualities. I have known Mrs. *Collins* almoſt as long, and I think her to be poſſeſſed of as many; and I think her alſo to be of all Women the fartheſt from one who might even innocently cauſe Suſpicion. Pray conſider whether I am not right in this; and I beg you to forgive me for ſpeaking at all on a Thing which ought to be ſacred. But I have the moſt perfect Friendſhip for you both; and, Sir, were it only for you, I could not ſee you in ſuch Danger of ſacrificing all your Happineſs to a Miſtake, and not remind you of it, though at the Hazard of what I ſo truly value, your Friendſhip and Acquaintance.

I am, SIR,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXLV.

From a Person uneasy about his Wife's Conduct, to one who had observed it.

SIR,

I AM really ashamed of what you mention, at *Vauxhall*; I am sorry that even *you* perceived it; but I do not tell you I am sensible I did wrong. Sir, I am uneasy about that Lady's Conduct; and the perfect Affection I have for her makes a single Doubt upon the Subject intolerable.

You will ask me to give you the Grounds for my Suspicion: You should remember Jealousy has none; for when there is Proof it ceases to be Suspicion; and, to a Mind like mine, I do assure you, that such Proof, though it would rob me of every Thought of Joy in the World, would be scarce more painful than this Uncertainty and dubious Suspicion: It is not difficult for you, who are at ease, to tell me what is wrong; but imagine yourself, if ever you loved any one, (for else you cannot imagine it) in my Place, and you will think all I do very excusable. If I was less fond of this agreeable Creature, I could be less impatient under Trifles. Certainly she is very unguarded in her Conduct, but I must know whether there be any thing more.

Sir, I thank you for your Letter, but I beg your Thoughts may be a Secret to all the World. I shall not make a Life of Jealousy, but shall quickly find some Way to know whether I have, or have not, Reason. When that is discovered, you shall share the Pleasure or the Pain with me, be it which it may.

I am,

Yours most sincerely.

LET-

LETTER CXLVI.

From a Wife to her Husband, who had been uneasy at her Conduct.

My dear Husband,

DO not be surprised at a Letter from me, for it is impossible for me to speak what I have to say to you. I have seen the Letter you wrote to one of the worthiest and most friendly of Mankind, in which you declare yourself to be unhappy, and me to be the Cause of it. I beg you will not take it ill that he sent me the Letter; for sure it was the most kind Thing he could have done to let me into a Secret that so much concerned me, and at the same Time to convince me that it was your Love, and not your Hatred that was the Cause of your Fears. My Dear, I am so innocent of a Thought that should wrong you, that I am in no Pain upon my own Account; and as I see your Love for me is the Occasion of your Fears, I cannot be offended at them, even though they reflect upon me so nearly. I beg you will tell me all that has given you Uneasiness, and I promise you never to repeat any thing that has done so: And as to my own Conduct, I request of you that it may be brought to the strictest Trial; not only for your own Peace, but for mine. I beg you will do me this greatest Kindness, and I will take care that nothing shall hereafter give you Pain. I am not sensible of any thing the least amiss in my Behaviour: I am very sure in my Heart there is nothing so; but it is enough to make me guard against any thing to know that it is unpleasing to you; and had I known sooner what was so, no Part of it would ever have happened. Pray, my

Dear,

Dear, do me the Juſtice of enquiring into my Conduct in all Reſpects, and you will find me to have always been, as I always ſhall be,

Your moſt faithful,

And moſt affectionate Wife.

LETTER CXLVII.

To a young Man of a thoughtleſs Diſpoſition. From a Relation.

Dear Couſin,

THERE is not any young Perſon in the World, perhaps, of more promiſing Parts, or better Accompliſhments than you. Nature has done her Share; and your Father has added all that you could farther gain from Education. I think you the Perſon of your Age who are moſt likely of all I know to obtain the Eſteem of the World, and that is of more Value than any imagine, except thoſe who are ſo happy to poſſeſs it. You ſee I praiſe you fully; they ought to do ſo who expect to be minded when they warn any of their Errors, for it ſhews Impartiality. I muſt tell you at the ſame Time, that there is a Fault in your Behaviour, which, if you do not check it in time, will get the better of all theſe good Qualities, and they will no more appear under it than if you had none of them. I muſt tell you that you are the moſt thoughtleſs Creature, in many Things, that I know. This does not extend itſelf, at preſent, to Things of any Conſequence, I grant you, but it will: Faults that are indulged grow quicker than Weeds in the rich Soil of a Garden,

and

and they will in the ſame Manner choak and overrun every thing of Value.

It is not only myſelf that have obſerved this: Others, who know you very well, and wiſh you as well, have told me, they think you the giddieſt Youth they ever ſaw; and I am afraid you indulge this Folly inſtead of endeavouring to get the better of it. You have a natural Vivacity of Temper, and you have great Spirits, which is always the Conſequence of Temperance; but do not let what is ſo agreeable in itſelf betray you into the moſt unpleaſing, as well as the moſt imprudent Carriage imaginable. You ſeem to give into this as a Matter of Credit, and, I am afraid, eſteem it a pretty Thing to be called the moſt thoughtleſs Fellow in the World. Take Care, for you are upon the Brink of Ruin: He that loves to be thought ſo will ſoon be ſo; and whatever Spirit, and Life, and Pleaſantry, you may ſuppoſe there is in it, you may be aſſured that it will hurt you in the Eyes of all thoſe People by whom it is worth your while to wiſh to be thought well of, and it will do you no Good in any.

The two Points a young Man is to make, are, the ſucceeding in Buſineſs, and marrying advantageouſly as well as agreeably; both theſe are in your Power, almoſt in any Degree you pleaſe. As to Buſineſs, you have a Head as capable of it, and, but for this idle Practice, as well turned for it, as any Man's in the World: And as to Matrimony, I do aſſure you, though I would not make you vain, I never knew any one of whom the Women ſpoke more favourably. I give you your Praiſe that I may encourage you to keep up to it, and continue to deſerve it; but, at the ſame Time, I muſt tell you this Giddineſs, which is too natural to you, and which you ſeem to encourage

courage to a Degree of Affectation, will hurt you in the greateſt Degree, both in one and the other. People will be cautious how they deal with a Man that affects to be careleſs; and, with a Woman of Worth, nothing is ſo great a Diſparagement to a Man as the being called flighty.

You ſee, in Buſineſs and in Courtſhip, this ridiculous Turn will make againſt you greatly; and I do aſſure you, very little leſs in the common Courſe of your Acquaintance. I beg you will believe me, for I do not carry it at all too far: All the People that I hear ſpeak of you, name you as a moſt agreeable young Man; but one ſays, it is Pity you are ſuch a Rattle; another thinks you a Coxcomb; and a third talks of your Vanity, which, he ſays, eclipſes all your good Qualities. Theſe are only the ſeveral Names by which they call this Giddineſs that is about you; but you ſee by this how many Ways it may hurt your Character. I beg you will take this friendly, and as I mean it. I wiſh I could have avoided ſaying ſo much about it; but, indeed, I have a great Reſpect for you, and it is no more than is neceſſary.

I am,

Your moſt faithful,

humble Servant.

LETTER CXLVIII.

From a young Gentleman to his Relation who had given him good Advice.

In Anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR,

I Am obliged to you in the greateſt Degree for the kind Letter you have given yourſelf the Trouble to write to me; and I promiſe you, that the

the good Advice which it contains ſhall not be thrown away upon me. Sir, I am ſenſible of the Fault which you tell me of in myſelf, but I had been uſed to think it a Thing of no Conſequence; nay, my Friends have told me of it often, but I have treated it as a Trifle, and not regarded them. However I am now of a different Opinion: I find all they have ſaid confirmed by what you have written, and I ſhall no longer ſuppoſe my own Judgment better than every body's elſe. I am the more aſhamed that I ever did ſo, when I recollect that it was in a Caſe in which myſelf was concerned.

Sir, you are very right in attributing the Cauſe of the Fault you ſpeak of to my natural great Spirits: It is no other than an Effect of them; and I own I took Pleaſure in indulging it, judging it to be of no Importance; but, for the future, I will be upon my Guard againſt it; for it is not worth while to ſacrifice the ſmalleſt Part of what you mention to the Indulgence of ſuch a Trifle. I beg, Sir, that you will believe me to be moſt truly ſincere, and perfectly in earneſt in this Reſolution I have made, which you ſhall ſee confirmed by all my Behaviour; and that you will accept my moſt ſincere Thanks for the Favour you have done me in telling me of ſo great a Fault.

I am,

With the higheſt Gratitude and Reſpect,

S I R,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

L E T-

LETTER CXLIX.

To a Youth of a forward Behaviour. From a Relation.

Dear Richard,

I Believe you did not ſee me the other Evening at *George*'s Coffee-Houſe, where you was declaiming with ſo much Earneſtneſs, and an Air of ſo much Importance about the Naturalization of the *Jews*. Pray, young Gentleman, conſider yourſelf a little before you venture another Time to ſpeak ſo freely about others. Can you imagine that it becomes a young Fellow in the ſecond Year of his Clerkſhip, to ſay what the Common-Council of *London* have done wrong, and in what the Parliament of *England* have been overſeen? As to the *Subject* of your Harangue, I do not take upon me to determine any thing about it, for I am not able, and poſſibly, Sir, no more may you be; but I ſhould think that the Noble Lord, who is the great Patron of that Bill, knows as much of Trade as you; and that the Bench of Biſhops, who have ſuffered it to paſs, may underſtand as well as you can, the Concerns of Religion. On the other hand, I muſt ſuppoſe that the Merchants of this City are as well informed as you can poſſibly be of the Nature of its Trade; and that ſuch an Aſſembly as a Common-Council may be able to judge, much better than you, of the Uſe *Jews* are to this Nation. Now, if this be the Matter, ſure it is a little too forward in you *to determine in a Moment* Things that require ſo much Deliberation; and ſomewhat too bold ſurely to ſay that they are all in the wrong.

I have a great Love for you, *Richard*, and it is therefore I tell you of this; and I would not name

it if there were not something in all your Behaviour of the same Kind. I know you have some Pride, for so good an Opinion as you entertain of yourself could not be without it; and this should cure you of the present Fault; for when you are at Leisure to mind any body but yourself in these Harangues, you will find the Company laughing at you, and this will be a Mortification to your Spirits sufficient to make a Cure in that particular: But, dear *Richard*, this over-bearing Forwardness runs through your whole Behaviour. You hold yourself and your own Opinions too high; and instead of that Respect which you would obtain by it, every body despises you for a conceited little Fellow: For the World is fond of an ill-natured Sort of Justice, by which it sets a Man as much lower than he ought to be, as he places himself higher.

Dear Boy, Modesty in Behaviour is the greatest Recommendation a Man can possibly have, to all the World; and every body is as sure to respect the Youth who thinks humbly of himself as they are to despise such as are bold and vain. I have observed you in Company often; and I always find you disagreeably free in your Manner of speaking to Ladies who are your Superiors, and overbearing in Conversation with those who are much fitter to be heard.

I know these are Faults very difficult to be got the better of; and I am afraid your Father has put you in the Way of growing much worse in them by the Place he has chosen for you. The *Temple*, *Richard*, is almost as bad a School for *Modesty* as for *Law*; and there will be but one Way of your getting right in this Article of your Behaviour, which will be the finding out that all your Acquaintance are wrong. Indeed, there requires

no

no great Penetration to discover this; nor is it setting your own Judgment at all too high to believe it, against all their Practice. When you see that they are very contemptible People, and that their Forwardness is the principal Thing that makes them so, you will be able to improve yourself from the Observation of their Errors; and this, to tell you the Truth, is all the Advantage you possibly can have from such People in the Matter of your Behaviour.

Dear *Richard*, consider what I have written to you. I do not say this because I love to find Fault, but because I love you. Upon my Word you are a contemptible Fellow at present; but a little Modesty would make you as pretty a Boy as any in *England*. I know you will be out of Humour at the Word *Boy*, and at my talking to you like one; but pray take my Word, for you are the only Person in the whole World that suppose yourself to be any other. I am, with great Sincerity,

Your faithful Friend,

And affectionate Relation.

LETTER CL.

To a Youth in London, *to advise his being content in his Situation. From an Uncle.*

Dear Nephew,

I Have great Pleasure in reading your Letters; and I promise myself a great deal more in seeing your Conduct in your future Life of a Piece with the Prudence of your present Sentiments. But I can perceive in all your Writing an Air of Uneasiness, and in many Letters a plain Dis-

conten

content under Things that you ſpeak of as neceſſary; and ſubmit to. This is a Submiſſion of Neceſſity, not Choice; nor am I a Stranger to the Cauſe of your Uneaſineſs.

With all your "Reſolutions in regard to the Management of your Buſineſs you find that you are unfit for it;" and you know that you "was born for ſomething better." It is true you was; but to be what you ſhould have been is impoſſible; and the only Reſolution of Prudence is to be *well* what you *are*. The Extravagancies of your Father have ſunk the Family; but, remember Sir, it is not beyond your Power to raiſe it again. You are not ignorant that as many Families have been raiſed by Application in your Way as have been ruined by the Follies of thoſe who followed. There is no Virtue in bearing what Men have no Reaſon to complain of. But you have an Opportunity of ſhewing a true Fortitude in making yourſelf eaſy under a Lot ſo much beneath that which you had a Right to expect. Pride in the Height of People's Fortune is apt to inſpire an Inſolence and haughty Carriage, which, far from being the Mark of true Dignity of Mind, is the Confeſſion of its Weakneſs; but that Pride which places a Man in the Rank of the higher, while his Fortune holds him in that of the lower Life, will be in the greateſt Degree uſeful. Sir, you will find it ſo. It will place you very much above a thouſand little Artifices which Cuſtom allows, tho' Honour diſdains them; and you will obtain the Eſteem of all you have Concerns withal from this Obſervation; even from thoſe who have not the Delicacy of Sentiment to arrive at the ſame Point themſelves: For Honour is in this like Virtue, That all Mankind reſpect it; even thoſe who do not practiſe it themſelves.

I am far from being concerned, Nephew, at your retaining a Sense of the Rank to which your Birth has given you a Right: I would have you preserve it for ever; and I am sure, far from being of Disadvantage, it will be always of Benefit to you. But you are yet young; and permit me, therefore, to give you two Cautions concerning it. Let it not make you uneasy in your present Situation, but give to your Thoughts the contrary Turn, and make it your constant Instigation to aim at a greater; and although you preserve it for ever in your own Breast, let it be preserved only there, and let not any, even your nearest Friends, see that it influences your Behaviour. The whole World will applaud you for acting up to the Character of a Man of Honour in the Concerns you have with others; and while they see that you do this, and are yourself silent, except by your Actions, they will refer them to the Source, and always remember it for you. Whereas, on the other hand, should you give yourself the least Liberty of speaking of it, they would say you was above your present Station; and the Disadvantages would be more than can easily appear to you. This I beg you will keep in remembrance for ever.

I have written to you principally upon Account of that Discontent with many necessary Things which I can perceive, although you endeavour to hide it in your general Writing to me; but the Consideration has carried me farther than I was aware. However you will see there is Propriety in all I have mentioned; and seeing that, I know you will observe it. I promise myself to see you *prosperous*, nay, I am assured of that; but, dear Nephew, I shall not be satisfied unless I see you also *happy*. It is a very nice Distinction, but it is a nice Soul to which I am applying it. Very few have had so

much

much Right to be diſſatisfied with the moſt advantageous Proſpect of this kind; but the greater will be your Virtue in overcoming ſo natural and ſo juſtifiable a Diſſatisfaction: For although it have Title to both theſe Epithets, it has not to one which is of more Conſideration than both; that is, it cannot be called *prudent*. Farewel, dear Nephew.

I am your affectionate, &c.

LETTER CLI.

To a Youth who had too much plauſible Civility in his Converſation; from a female Relation.

Dear Couſin,

MANY of your beſt Friends have taken Notice of ſomething which is wrong in your Behaviour; and I cannot think I diſcharge the Duty of a Relation if I do not put you in mind of it. It is very probable that the Conſequence of my doing this, may be your looking more coolly upon me than on any of your other Relations; but remember how unjuſt that will be when I am the only Perſon who am enough your Friend to tell you of this; and there is not one of them but mentions it behind your Back, where it can be of no Uſe to you; and where it in ſome Meaſure hurts your Character.

I do not doubt but People have told you that you are the politeſt Man in the World; but they are not your Friends who tell you ſo. It is very odd for a Woman to ſpeak againſt Civility; but this, dear Couſin, is the very Fault that I ſpeak of. My Dear, you are too full of Compliments, not

only in Words, but in your Manner, and all your Behaviour. I do not doubt but you mean this for Politeneſs and Civility, but it is neither one nor the other; every thing is bad in the Extremes, and ſo much forced Complaiſance is troubleſome, and looks inſincere.

Thoſe that are full of Profeſſions *to* every body are never regarded *by* any body; and I beg you will conſider that it is better to have one Friend than a thouſand humble Servants. We are apt to take up our Opinions of the more important Concerns by what we ſee of People in Trifles; and thoſe that find you ſo plauſible in your Converſation, will not believe you are ſincere in your Dealings. Plain Dealing is the moſt valuable of all Things that concern Mens Conduct; and a Character of Sincerity is what I think, were I a Man, I ſhould attempt to gain beyond any other. It will ſurpriſe you when I ſay that your Couſin *James*, who never ſaid a civil Thing in his Life, is in reality a politer Man than you are; but indeed it is true: There is an Eaſe *about him* which is true Politeneſs; and there is a Conſtraint about every thing *you* do that takes off from that Appearance.

My Dear, I have ſet your Error in the worſt Light that it will bear, but not in a worſe than it will ſupport; and I have done it with a very good Intent. I am ſure that what is diſagreeable in your Converſation will hurt you in your more material Concerns; and when you are ſenſible, as I do no queſtion but you will take my Word for it, that this aukward Civility miſſes of its End in the very Thing you mean, and is not agreeable to those whom you wiſh to pleaſe by it, your will not purſue it in your more important Concerns.

Theſe are little Conſiderations in compariſon of the Duties of Morality and Religion; but the ma

may have as bad Consequences, as Omissions in either. The World judge by little Affairs, and therefore they are no more to be neglected than greater. Two Things I desire of you, dear Cousin: That you will consider of what I have said; and, that you will not be angry with me for saying it. I trust to your good Sense for one of these, and to your Goodness for the other; and am, with the greatest Sincerity, which is worth all the fine Speeches that ever were made,

Your true Friend and

Affectionate Relation.

LETTER CLII.

To a Son newly set up in London; *on the Subject of Religion.*

Dear Son,

YOUR Sister has made me very happy by the Accounts she gives me of your Conduct during the three Months she was with you; and this is Time enough to shew what a Man will be upon the whole. But you must not be surprised when I tell you one Thing, which she repeated often to me as an Article in your Favour, to me appears, on the contrary, a great Fault.

She says that you have nothing of the common Folly of spending the Sunday out of Town, that is, in its true Description, of running away from your Business on a Saturday, the most considerable Day of the Week, and incapacitating your-

ſelf for any thing on Monday by the Debauch of the Night before. I am enough ſenſible *that* this is a Way in which too many Tradeſmen rob themſelves of half the Week; but though I approve greatly of your avoiding it, I am as uneaſy about the Uſe which you *do* make of the Day; which ſhe tells me you ſpend in poſting your Books, and conſidering the Advantages and Diſadvantages of the Trade of the paſt Week.

This would be an excellent Uſe to make of an Hour on ſome one Day of every Week; but I cannot approve of your chuſing Sunday for that Purpoſe. However little you may think it, Son, your Proſperity depends in a great meaſure on your Goodneſs; for though there are ſome Exceptions, the Rule is very general. Your Duty to God is the firſt Article of this; and you are miſtaken if you think any Care of your Affairs on that Day will attone for the Omiſſion of it.

The public Service of the Church expects you on theſe Days; and the Example which you might ſet to your Family would be of vaſt Service to you as well as to them. The Servants in any Houſe naturally ſuppoſe their Maſter knows more of Things than themſelves; and even if they would not be ready to follow him in good, they will be apt enough to imitate him in bad Cuſtoms. When *you* neglect the Church, there will not be much Religion in your Family: And let me tell you, that if there were no other Conſideration, Religion ought to be kept up by every Maſter of a Family, as the Bond of Honeſty among his Servants.

The Clergy tell us, that the lower Claſs of People are wickeder now than they ever were;

and

and indeed we have Proofs enough that it is true. Dear Son, the better Sort pay less Respect to Religion than they ever did; and these follow their Example, and this is the great Cause of it.

Would to God all the World were sensible of what I am saying to you, but I beg *you* will be convinced of it; that not only your Happiness in a future Life, but your Prosperity in this, depends upon your paying a proper Regard to Religion. Dear Son, never forget what I have written to you upon this Subject. Indeed all other Considerations are of less Importance; and it is, as I said, not only your own Welfare that depends upon it, but that of all your Family. Adieu, dear Son.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CLIII.

From an Apprentice under some Uneasiness in his Situation. To his Father.

Honoured Sir,

YOU was at some Pains, I am very sensible, to enquire after a Master for me, who would not only teach me the Business by which I was to live, but would behave to me with Humanity during the Time of my learning it. I am very conscious of your Care in this Respect; but I am so unhappy to find that it has not succeeded as you hoped. I know my Letter on this Occasion will give you Uneasiness, but I cannot any longer decline writing.

The Time that I am engaged to this Person, is a very considerable Part of one's Life; and it is the best Part of it. From sixteen Years of

Age to three and twenty is a Time when one has moſt Reliſh of Life; and if, upon ſo good an Occaſion as the Proſpect of being happy during the reſt of it, one gives up the Enjoyment of this, ſtill it is too much to be made miſerable during that Period; for though the other may be, this is not neceſſary.

You will give me leave, Sir, to remember that your Son was not born to be a Slave, nor is it neceſſary in the Purſuit of my preſent Purpoſe. I had prepared myſelf for the meaneſt Affairs that were in the Way of my Profeſſion; but I had not expected, nor will I bear the Treatment of a Servant, out of the Way of that Duty. Sir, I am commanded to go on Meſſages, to carry Burthens, and to do every dirty Part of a Footman's Employment. I tell you that I am commanded to do this, that you may know how much you was miſinformed of the Character of the Perſon you placed me with; but I would not have you think ſo meanly of your Son as to ſuppoſe that I have obeyed.

I think it incumbent on me to give you, on this diſagreeable Occaſion, a perfect and an exact Account of my Situation; and you may depend upon me that I have too much of that Reverence for Truth, which you always taught me, to deceive you in any thing. I refuſe nothing that regards my Buſineſs, although the mean Ill-Nature of this Perſon orders me to do Things properly the Employment of the Porter who ſtands by idle; but I remember every thing that regards the Profeſſion is my Duty: When he orders me the reſt, I tell him, that I do not ſuppoſe it to be my Duty, and that I cannot do it. I always ſpeak this with the moſt perfect Modeſty and Submiſſion, but his Anſwer is conveyed in Oaths

and

and Blaſphemies. I almoſt tremble to tell you that I once received a Blow from him. I did not ſuppoſe it in my Place to return the Inſult; nor was he worthy to be called to an honourable Account for it; or would he have accepted ſuch a Call. I hope my Father will believe I acted properly. Without a Word in Reply, I told my Story to a Magiſtrate. I added my Name, and told him of my Family. He wiped off a Tear as he replied to me. He forgot my Situation as well as the Indignity I had received; and he introduced me to his Family. While the Officer was diſpatched for him, I was treated as a Viſiter: And when the Cauſe was heard before this Man of Humanity and Honour, he ſpoke much and ſeverely to the Offender; and would not diſmiſs him without Security that he ſhould not repeat any ſuch unwarrantable Inſult.

Alas! Sir, it is nothing to conquer thoſe who have a Right over us. It is true that I am ſecure from a Repetition of this Indignity, but I live a Life more miſerable than before: Indeed it is inſupportable. Were it leſs I ſhould not have given you the Pain of hearing it. I am very ſenſible of the Impropriety of my Requeſt; but ſtill, Sir, I cannot but requeſt of you that I may leave him. Whatever Fortune is before me is better than this. I ſhall always remember that you have done your Part fully for me; and that neither your Unkindneſs, nor my own Faults, have been the Occaſion of my Misfortunes. This will be ſome Conſolation. Nay, it will give me more Satisfaction than ever was enjoyed by the moſt proſperous Guilt.

I am ſenſible you will be averſe to the Thought of my giving up my Expectations by this Act; but, Sir, there may perhaps be better. It is a

Time of War; and our Forces are under the Command of a General, who having Bravery himself never over-looked it in another. This is my proper Sphere of Action; and perhaps my Country wants so resolute and so desperate a Servant. I beg you will give me leave to quit and to chastise this unworthy Person; and afterwards to join the Army as a Volunteer, and endeavour to prove myself worthy of my Prince's Favour. I could give you many Instances of Men who have arrived at the highest Posts, and filled them with the greatest Glory, whose Beginnings were no more than this; and why should not I expect the same? I am assured of my own Conduct; and I shall have a Commander who will not be blind to it. Good God! That the Heart which feels what mine does at *this* Moment, must be the *next* subject to the Command of a Wretch who neither knows what is Integrity or Honour. I weary you, Sir; and I fear I give you Pain. I pray you forgive me: And add the Sanction of your Concurrence to what I dare not say I have resolved, before you countenance me in it.

I am, and always shall be,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CLIV.

From a Father to his Son dissatisfied with his Apprenticeship. In answer.

Dear Son,

YOUR Letter gave me the more Concern, as it came upon me unexpectedly. I was in Company with our Neighbour, and I read the whole

whole to him and to the reſt who were preſent. They all approve your Conduct, and applaud you. But I am concerned more nearly. There are Virtues which will not gain Bread, though they cover the Poſſeſſor of them with Glory. I am afraid yours are of that Kind. You are too generous to live; and I know not what to adviſe you. If it will give any Satisfaction to your Mind, I tell you that your Conduct has my perfect Approbation as well as theirs: But I do not think ſo favourably of your Intentions as of what you have done.

There were Times when Courage would have raiſed the meaneſt Soldier to a Commiſſion, but I am afraid it is not ſo now. The Inſtances you allude to, all happened in thoſe Times; but I think there will be no more of them. I do not entertain a leſs advantageous Opinion of the Prince you ſpeak of, than yourſelf; but there are ſo many other Claims that I think he cannot reward the Merit of which he is a Witneſs. The Men of Quality of this Age beggar themſelves ſo faſt that their Families muſt be provided for by the Government, and the Army is the Place where they all wiſh to riſe. It is impoſſible to refuſe Men like theſe, though they have no Quality of Soldiers; and they are ſo numerous that I do not ſee how any others can be provided for. You may gain great Honour in this Service; nay, I doubt not but you would do ſo: But unleſs you could live upon your Scars, I am afraid you will meet with no Proviſion from that Source. All that was in my Power I did for you when I placed you where you are, and you know it. The Proſpect before you is a very fair one; and I am afraid there is no other. Perhaps the Perſon you are with wiſhes to drive you from him, that he may obtain

obtain ſuch another Sum from another Parent deceived as I have been; for nothing is too baſe for ſuch a Character. But, dear Son, you ſhould not give yourſelf up a Sacrifice to ſo unworthy an Occaſion. You have Reſolution to conquer what you now think of ſubmitting to; and ſurely that is more honourable, and more worthy of you. The Step you have taken ſecures you from any farther Inſult on your Perſon; as to his unfair Commands, you have already accuſtomed him to a Refuſal; and his ill Language you may deſpiſe. I would not have you laugh at his Oaths and Imprecations; Neglect and Diſregard will become your Station better, and will gall him more.

This is my Senſe of the Matter; but I will come to you. I would know how the unworthy Man will look on me. My dear Son, adieu! I will ſee you very ſoon.

I am your truly affectionate Father.

LETTER CLV.

From a Gentleman in London, *inviting a Perſon out of the Country to his Service.*

Thomas,

WHEN I was in the Country, and had you out with me every Day, ſporting, I was very well pleaſed with your Behaviour. Upon my Word, I never had any body about me that gave me ſo much Satisfaction. If you are inclined not to throw away your Life in the Country, I can give you a profitable Place. As I often come into the Country, you ſhall always come with me; and

and by that Means you will have Opportunities of ſeeing your Father and Mother as frequently as you need wiſh; and while you are in *London* your Place ſhall be ſuch as you will be able to manage: Nothing ſhall be expected of you but what is in your Power. If you approve of this, I deſire you will come to me as ſoon as you can.

I am your Friend to ſerve you.

LETTER CLVI.

From a Country Perſon invited to a Service in London. *In anſwer to the former.*

Honoured Sir,

I Have received the kind Letter you was pleaſed to write to me; and I think myſelf to be in the greateſt Degree obliged to you for your Offer: But, notwithſtanding that your Honour meant it for my Good, and I am ſenſible it muſt be very much to my Advantage, I humbly beg leave to decline accepting of it.

I have lived in this little Cottage, pleaſe your Honour, all my Life. I was born in it; and I wiſh to end my Days in it as my Father was inclined to do before me; and, perhaps, it is a happier Life than your Honour thinks, and a pleaſanter than Servants in *London*, or, with humble Submiſſion, may be, than many Maſters enjoy.

It is true, our Houſe is but a Cottage; but it ſtands healthfully and agreeably: It is on the Side of a ſmall gravelly Hill, and the great River runs juſt before it. Your Honour was pleaſed to take Notice of the hanging Wood behind it, which

ſpreads

ſpreads all over the upper Part of the Hill; and it is not only pleaſant, but defends it from Winds. We are not ſo well able to ſpeak of theſe Things as you Gentlefolks, but we feel the Satisfaction of them. I muſt needs ſay, that I have often wondered no Perſon of Fortune has built a Houſe by us.

As for the Healthfulneſs of the Situation, my Father and Mother are Proofs of it. Your Honour took Notice of them. My Father is Eighty-two, and my Mother is Eighty, and I do not know any People more healthful or happy. Indeed, pleaſe your Honour to excuſe me, I have no Deſire to ſpend my Days more agreeably than they have done, and do at this Time.

I was born among theſe Trees, and the River is natural to me: I could manage a Boat upon it, before I was in Breeches; and I have lived ever ſince there. The Fiſh are a ſufficient Support for our Family, and we pay but a ſmall Price for Leave to deal in them. At preſent I find it eaſy to keep my Parents upon the Profits; and if I ſhould marry when it pleaſe God to call them away, I believe I could provide for a Family in the ſame Manner.

Your Honour being pleaſed to write to me with your own Hand, I think it my Duty to ſay every thing in my Excuſe, hoping you will pardon my Tedioufneſs. I ſhall not ſay any more about the Advantages of the Way of Life I am in, but only add what I take to be the Misfortunes of that into which your Honour is pleaſed to aſk me; not but I am ſenſible you mean it for my Good. In the firſt Place one hears of nothing but the Wickedneſs of Servants in large Families, and their Misfortunes are anſwerable to it, as they ought to Be: We have nothing like this in the Village, but live our Days quietly and with Credit. I do not remember that

any

any Perſon has been ſuſpected of any great Fault here in my Time; and never ſaw ſuch a Thing as any one ſent to Jail, gentle or ſimple. Theſe Things are common I find in *London*, and the very Name frights one: Then there are ſuch Perjuries and Conſpiracies, that an honeſt ignorant Fellow like me would be made to bear all the Blame of the Family while other People did the Miſchief: Beſide, I ſhould only be made a Jeſt of among the *London* Servants, and one does not love to be laughed at, though one is never ſo ſimple.

I am apt to believe that no Family in *London* is better managed than your Honour's; and yet, to ſay the Truth, your Servants put the whole Country in a Confuſion, while you were down here; and if it were only for what I ſaw of them, I ſhould be very unwilling to come and live among any ſuch; but I do not deſign to make any Miſchief: I ſuppoſe whatever they did is common in *London*, and it look'd ſtrange to us.

I moſt humbly aſk Pardon firſt of all for not obeying your Honour's Commands, for I have no Thoughts of coming out of the Country; and afterwards for troubling you with ſuch a long Letter; but I could not ſay it in leſs. I conclude with my Duty to your Honour, and I hope I ſhall not loſe your Favour when you come down, becauſe I cannot poſſibly come up to wait on you. If there was nothing elſe, pleaſe your Honour, I could not leave my aged Parents.

I am,

Your Honour's

Moſt dutiful Servant.

LET-

LETTER CLVII.

From the Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuse.

Thomas,

FAR from being angry at your Refusal, I respect you for it in the greatest Degree: So much good Sense, and Goodness of Heart, I have not met with any where. No Person need fear disobliging a Superior by not obeying his Orders, who can excuse themselves as well as you have done. If I had considered your Parents, I should never have asked you to leave them. Stay with them, and God bless you all together: Any thing that I can do you may command for yourself and them, at any Time.

Instead of my getting *you* up to *London*, *Thomas*, you have almost persuaded *me* down into the Country. I thought we, who came down for a few Weeks among you, had been the only Persons who tasted the Beauties and Pleasures of your Situation: I am glad to find you have a Sense of it yourselves. I smile at your Fears of being ridiculous among my Servants, because you are a simple Fellow. Good Sense is not the Produce of *London* Educations only. I do not know a Person who possesses more of it than you do, who, perhaps, never were ten Miles from your own Village. Those who should pretend to laugh at you would be unable to stand a Comparison. I wrote to you to assure you I take nothing ill of you. I am glad you know your own Happiness.

I am your assured Friend.

LET-

LETTER CLVIII.

From a Youth in London *to his Mother in the Country, complaining of ſome Hardſhips.*

Honoured Mother,

I Came to *London* in Obedience to your Commands, and I would have done any thing to pleaſe you: But now I have had ſome Experience of this Way of Life, and find it for the worſe that I have changed; I moſt dutifully requeſt of you to give me leave to come down again. I am not in any Hurry for this, nor have I any Deſire to leave my Place rudely; only if you could get me a Service in the Country I ſhould think it much for the better.

I believe there is Good and Ill in every Sort of Life; and I do not doubt but many young Men have made themſelves by this Means; but it is not my Chance to be in the Way of any *Good*, and therefore all I deſire is, that I may have your Leave to get out of the Way of *Miſchief*. Here is nothing in our Family but Drunkenneſs and Rioting; the Converſation at Table would make you tremble; and every Night here is a different Woman brought home; then ſhe ſteals ſomething as ſhe goes away, and it is all laid to the Charge of ſome of the Servants. I have been twice put to my Oath before a Juſtice about a Spoon. Mother, when a Perſon knows himſelf to be innocent, it hurts his Mind to be ſuſpected of ſuch Things. I have loſt my Health by ſitting up to ſuch Hours as you never heard of; and for any thing that I know I may loſe my Life among them one Way or other. The more I ſee of it the more I am terrified; and I moſt humbly beg you

you will provide me a Place, if you can, in the Country; or if not, that you will let me come and do the beſt I can for myſelf; for it is much better to follow the Plough than to wear Finery here, and not be ſure of one's Life an Hour.

I am your dutiful Son.

LETTER CLIX.

From a Mother to her Son who deſired to leave his Situation.

Dear Richard,

I Am very much concerned at the Letter you have ſent me; but not at all offended at any thing you ſay in it. I had a better Opinion of Services in *London*, and I believe ſtill that moſt of them are good and profitable: It has been your bad Luck to fall into one of the worſt of them, and I ſhall be very glad to ſee you well out of it. I deſire you to give your Maſter Warning immediately; and if nothing better offers in the Time, you ſhall come down to me. I am glad to find you have ſo much Goodneſs as to diſlike ſuch Doings; and I would not have you led to think leſs ill of them by Familiarity.

Thus far I think entirely as you do, you ſee; and I am very willing to receive you at home, and to keep you here till you are better provided for, to keep you out of the Way of ſo much Harm: But ſtill you differ in one Thing: Though I would have you leave this Service, I would not have you forſake the Way of Life I recommended to you at firſt, but only change the Family. Indeed, *Richard*, the Country is no Place for your doing yourſelf any Good. He that is a Plough-

boy

boy has nothing to expect but to be a Plough-man, and that is a mean and miserable Life; and as to a Service in the Country, it is, if any thing can be so, worse than the other. You have no Advantage in the Place, and no Prospect of doing better by leaving it; all you can hope is to be a Slave and a Beggar while you are young; and when you are old, to get into a Work-house. In *London*, I am sure it is very different, and that was the Reason why I recommended you to that Place. I was deceived in the Family; but that is no Reason I should be thought wrong in the Thing itself. You are a good Lad, or I would not have trusted you in *London*, much less have been the Means of sending you thither: But you are too honest to be spoiled; and it is the Place to make yourself. If I had any thing for you, or if there were any Prospect of your being any thing but the meanest Creature in the Village, I would not have advised you to leave it: But it would be as foolish, Son, in you, who have nothing, nor no Expectations, to stay, as it is in those who have any Sort of Occupation here, to leave it.

I do not think the Custom of giving Money to Servants a good one; and here it is very little practised; but in *London* I know it is universal, and you will have the Benefit of it. Almost every Man that dines with your Master pays *you* for his Dinner; and this, in a Place where People keep a great deal of Company, comes to no Trifle in the Year. I am sensible there are other Advantages, but they are dishonest; and what is got in that Manner never did any body any Good. I have heard of the Advantages Servants make by their Bills; but I would not have you a Rogue for all the Profit in the World.

What

What you can lay up *honeſtly* do; and at the ſame Time let your juſt Dealing recommend you to your Maſter. This will provide for you in the moſt honourable Manner: For Gentlemen in *London* have ſuch Intereſt and Connections with one another, that they can get a Thouſand little Things for Servants they value. If you find a Place in a good Family, and behave yourſelf well for ten or a dozen Years, your Maſter may provide for you for Life, by giving you ſome Place; or, very likely, in the mean Time, you will be able to do for yourſelf. There are Women Servants whoſe Places are as valuable as Mens; ſuch a one, when ſhe has ſaved a good Sum of Money (if ſhe be a diſcreet Perſon, and your Tempers agree), may be a proper Wife for you: *Your* Savings and *hers* put together may ſet you up in ſome Buſineſs; and as old as I am I may live to ſee you a flouriſhing Tradeſman with a happy Family about you. Many a Charity Boy, I am told, has, in *London*, made his Way to the moſt conſiderable Fortune; and what ſhould hinder you from doing the ſame, who have Induſtry and Honeſty, which are the great Foundation?

This, Son *Richard*, appears to me a very reaſonable Expectation for you to have one Way or other of making yourſelf very happy; and I need not tell you what a Comfort it will be to me to ſee you ſo. I have heard of other Ways, and I am afraid young People's Brains are apt to be filled with them; ſuch as winning Money by Gaming, and getting Prizes in Lotteries, and the like Chances; but I need not guard you againſt theſe: Without Doubt an hundred are ruined by theſe Attempts for one that gets any thing by them; but you are not in Danger of ſuch Follies.

I have

I have written ſo much to you concerning what is before you, that you may be encouraged to ſeek earneſtly after another Place, at the ſame Time that you are reſolved to quit that you are in at preſent, which, for the World, I would not have you keep. I think I have acted the Part of a kind as well as a careful Mother. I tell you if nothing better offers, you are welcome to be here till it ſhall: But this is not a Place to find any thing. You are now in the midſt of every thing, and I hope you will make uſe of the Advantage.

I am your affectionate Mother.

LETTER CLX.

To an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of a Fellow-Servant.

Honoured Uncle,

AS you was pleaſed to recommend me to my Place, and to fit me for it at your own Expence, I think it my Duty to inform you of every Step I take; and, indeed, to aſk your Conſent for what I have at this Time Thoughts of doing, which is leaving it.

I am afraid you will be angry at my naming this: But it is not without Reaſon. I have no Fault to find with any thing in my Buſineſs; and as for my Maſter and Lady, as you were ſo kind to ſend me to them, they are more like Friends or Relations than any thing elſe to me. They expect me to do my Work, and know my Diſtance, as is very fitting I ſhould; but for any thing elſe, I can ſee they have an Eye upon me different from the Regard they ſhew the other Servants;

Servants; and I do not doubt but they design to provide for me. My Master, you know, Sir, is one of the Owners of *Covent-Garden* Playhouse; and he has often asked me if I should be content to have a Place of some Sort there; and I believe he has spoke to Mr. *Rich* to make me a Money-taker, or something of that Sort, from which I may rise higher: But all this I am afraid I must forfeit, because of the bad Humours and ill-natured Behaviour of my Fellow-servants. This is all, Sir, that makes me uneasy; but to be always in the midst of this is a Torment past bearing. The whole Family is set against me, from the Lady's Gentlewoman to the Stable-Boy; and they are all making their Jokes of me, and doing every thing that is ill-natured to me. I spoke once to my Master about it, and that made them only worse: All the Answer he made me was, He liked us all very well, and he wished we would live peaceably with one another: So I do not see that he is inclined to take any farther Notice of it; and I am sure I have no hope of their mending otherwise. I am not ignorant, Sir, of the Advantage of the Place you have recommended me to, as you see by what I have written about it; but it is impossible to live the Life I do. I have brought myself to be willing to give it all up; and I only ask your Leave to give my Master Warning. I shall try to get myself another Place as quickly as I can, and if not so good as this, I shall endeavour to make myself content with it for the Sake of Peace and Quietness. I humbly request your Answer by the next Post, and remain

Your most dutiful Nephew.

LETTER CLXI.

From an Uncle who had settled his Nephew in London. *In answer to the former.*

William,

I Have read your Letter, and considered the Contents of it thoroughly. You are very much in the Wrong; and if you leave your Master you must not expect that I shall take any farther Notice of you. I have put you in a Way of doing for yourself, and if you forfeit your Expectations by your own Folly, you must take the Consequence for your Pains. You have not been ten Months in your Service, and your Master is thinking to provide for you. It is not for any Desert of your own, but in Favour to me; and if you throw away this Opportunity you will never have another: For I shall think you an idle and ungrateful young Fellow, and take no farther Thought of you. I write to you plainly; for it is best: This is my Resolution, and it is fit you should know it.

Instead of getting yourself another Place, get yourself another Temper; that will make you happy where you are, and you will never have any where such Reason to be satisfied with your Situation. It is very possible the rest of the Servants may see you are in your Master's Favour; and if they do, it is very natural for them to envy you. Those that have lived longer in the Family will expect a Preference, and if they see it given to you they will be uneasy: They dare not resent it against their Master, and it is natural they should fall upon you: I suppose it to be true that they do, and I take this to be the Occasion. It

is very well for you if it be ſo; for it is worth while to bear their little Malice for ſuch an Advantage: I think ſo; and if you do not, you no more deſerve your good Fortune than you do their ill Treatment: The two Things cannot ſtand in any Competition with each other.

In the mean Time I do not think it impoſſible for you to get the better of their ill Temper. I know it will be troubleſome to you; but for that Reaſon it is worth while to be at ſome Pains to get the better of it. You did wrong to ſpeak to your Maſter at all about it; for it was in your own Power to remedy the Grievance; and it was imprudent as well as fooliſh in you to expect he would interfere: He gave you all the Anſwer you could expect; for what Maſter will condeſcend to meddle in the Diſputes of his Servants? and, in the mean Time, you might be as ſure of its exaſperating them, as that it would do you no Service.

There is ſuch a Thing as living well with the worſt People in the World; and it is not difficult: The Secret is compriſed in two Rules; Not to take Notice of their Ill-humours, and, To give no Offence. There are Brutes, and there are People ſo exceptious, that they will make the moſt violent Uproars about Trifles; but your Fellow Servants have no Opportunity of hurting you by their Brutality; and you need not give them even Trifles to find Fault withal. It is worth your while to wait the good Intentions of your Maſter and I will put him in mind to haſten them; but you may even make the Time of your waiting for them more tolerable by your own Behaviour to thoſe that are about you. Nothing can give me greater Pleaſure than the Proſpect of ſeeing ſo near a Relation as you are, and one ſo diſtreſſed in your

Circum

Circumſtances, made happy; but I have no other Way of aſſiſting you than by Means of this Gentleman; and if your own Folly prevents me in this, I can do no more for you. I pitied you exceedingly when there was no Proſpect of your doing any thing for yourſelf; but I ſhall think the Caſe quite altered when you have wilfully thrown away what was before you. There is no Kind of Life without its Troubles and Inconveniencies: You are very idle to expect that yours ſhould eſcape the common Fortune. At preſent nothing is neceſſary but your behaving yourſelf quietly for the moſt palpable Advantage: If you miſs of this Opportunity, the leaſt you can expect is to be a Footman for Life. I leave you to think of it,

And am truly,

Your affectionate Uncle.

LETTER CLXII.

From a Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the Gown as the moſt eligible Method of Life.

Dear Son,

I Have often ſpoken to you upon the Subject of Education in general; and upon that Choice of a proper Road of Life which ought to be left to the Perſon who is to purſue it. Nature gives Talents to one Perſon for one Thing, and to others for others; nor can any thing be ſo abſurd as for the Parent to make the Boy a Soldier who is naturally a Coward; or to faſten him who has Spirit and Fire behind a Compter: But ſtill there remains, I think, ſomething for the Parent; and

 though

though it were Folly in him to command, he has both the Right and Reaſon to adviſe.

In this Situation I deſire we may ſuppoſe ourſelves to ſtand with reſpect to one another. There is nothing I wiſh ſo much as your Welfare; and as that will in a great Meaſure depend upon the Choice you ſhall now make of the Kind of Life you think moſt ſuitable to your Temper, I deſire you will regard what I have to ſay about one of the many Things before you.

You have from Time to Time given me your Objections to moſt of the common Roads of Life; and that which I wiſh to have appear agreeable to you was one of the firſt you expreſſed your Diſlike to; but as it was an early Prejudice, and, I think, a wrong one, perhaps it is leſs eſtabliſhed than many you have imbibed ſince. You have objected to ſo many Things that I think you muſt withdraw your Opinions againſt ſome of them in order to chuſe at all: I wiſh this may be of the Number.

You have conſidered Things more maturely now than you had done at firſt, and it is therefore I recommend to you the Church preferably to all other Ways of Life. The Behaviour of the young People in the Army has very rationally made you decline any Thought of that Scene of Life. I think you are too conſcious of that Birth in which, though I ſay it, you have a Right to pride yourſelf, to ſtoop to the Indignity of a Compter: The Phyſicians are, as you ſay, too numerous; and I applaud your Honeſty for rejecting the Law: But I remain in Ignorance what can have given you a Diſtaſte to the Gown; and I believe it rather to have been a boyiſh Prejudice than any ſettled Opinion.

Without

Without Doubt the Service of the Church is the moſt honourable of all Methods of living. Theſe Things acquire their Eſtimation from the Object of their Duty; and it cannot be a Moment's Queſtion whether it be not a thouſand Times more honourable to ſerve the God of Heaven and Earth, than the greateſt Sovereign. I have always looked upon the meaneſt Clergyman at the Altar as more honourable than the firſt Officer of a Court; and certainly it is a Life of more Eaſe and Tranquillity, and its End more happy. Indeed it ſeems to me as difficult for a Perſon to be a Chriſtian in a Court, as to fail acting up to every Part of that Character in the immediate Service of Religion.

I have but little to give you, and therefore I would be the more ſollicitous how you beſtow it. I am afraid the utmoſt that is in my Power will not do more than complete your Education for this Courſe of Life, or eſtabliſh you on the loweſt Footing in any other. I am quite of Opinion that the firſt is the more eligible Uſe to which to put it. I have little Expectation of ſeeing Merit provide for a Perſon in any Situation; but if I ſhould expect it any where, it would be in the Church. The Biſhops have ſome Regard to their Office; and if you ſhew you deſerve their Notice, probably you will ſome time have it: There are alſo Livings ſo ſmall that they are neither worth Sollicitation nor Simony; and ſome one of theſe may fall in the Gift of a Patron to whom your good Behaviour may have recommended you.

This, my dear Son, is ſetting your Expectations very low; but I would not have you deceive yourſelf by placing them higher. You was born with a Right to be eminent; but the Crimes of others, not any Imprudence of mine, you

know, have robbed you of thoſe Expectations. The next Happineſs to the enjoying what is equal to our Wiſhes, is, the ſuiting our Deſires to our Fortunes: This only is in your Power, and I beſeech you accuſtom yourſelf early to the Neceſſity of doing it.

Perhaps to a prudent and perfectly diſintereſted Mind, to be good is a Character as deſirable as to be great: This perfectly is in your Power; and this is all that is in your Power. I can remove you from the Place where you now are to one of the Univerſities, where, ſuiting yourſelf to your Fortune more than to your Birth, you may acquire a ſufficient Degree of Learning to qualify you for your Office: After this you may ſettle yourſelf in the Country amidſt a Company of innocent and honeſt Perſons, who will put themſelves under your Directions, and you will have the greateſt of all human Pleaſures, that of making ſo many People good and happy. You are not qualified in Fortune, whatever you may be in Talents and Spirit, for an oſtentatious Life. Suit your Deſires to your Circumſtances, and you will find a Tranquillity and Contentment in this which you will and muſt want in any other.

Underſtand me properly, Son; I only adviſe in this; and I deſire you will conſider me as a Friend rather than as a Father, and let my Opinion ſway you no farther than as Reaſon gives it Authority. I have given you my Sentiments; but when you have conſidered, let your own determine you. The Money which will complete your Education in this Reſpect will eſtabliſh you in ſome Degree in any other Way; and if you chuſe any other, I doubt not but you are at this Time qualified for it. Diſpoſe of yourſelf, and the little

little I can advance for you, as you pleaſe. You have with it my Prayers for your Proſperity.

I am,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CLXIII.

From a Son to his Father who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders. In anſwer.

Honoured Sir,

WITH the ſame Sincerity and Freedom of Opinion with which you have written to me, I am ſat down to anſwer your affectionate and careful Letter; and I deſire I may be underſtood to offer my Reaſons only in anſwer to yours; not in any wiſe to oppoſe your lawful and right Authority. I deſire to be heard only: After this, if my Opinions are founded wrongly, or I have been led away by Error, I deſire, and am indeed reſolved, that you ſhall determine for me.

It is true that I have, in the Courſe of my Letters to you, objected one by one againſt all the Profeſſions which offer to a young Perſon's Choice: But, Sir, if you lived as I do in *London*, you would ſee ſo much Reaſon to be out of Humour with every one of them, that you would not call it Caprice that gave me Objections againſt them all: However if there be any with reſpect to which I think I ſee more than againſt all the reſt, it is that which you, from a contrary Opinion, are pleaſed to recommend to me. I do not name this as an Introduction to my deſiring abſolutely to decline it; on the contrary, I believe it will be my Situation; for I am determined to obey you,

 and

and to be guided by you in all Things; but I desire you will hear candidly my Objections.

In the first Place, if I were to be asked what Life a Man of Interest and Fortune ought to prefer to all others, it is very probable that I should name that of a Clergyman; for whether Riches or Ambition were a Man's Aim, there seems no readier Way to either: But Fortune is not yours, Sir, or mine; and Interest follows Fortune. If I am to be a Clergyman, then I am to be a poor one; and whether I figure to myself the Character in this Situation in *London*, or in the Country, I see the same Objections against my embracing the Offer.

In *London*, a Clergyman, who is unprovided for, is the Man of all the World most abject, most a Slave, and most despised: The Height of his Wishes, if they have any Foundation in Reason, is to be the Deputy of some Deputy; for there are here sometimes Gradations even under a Curate; and that is a Post not to be obtained without some Interest, possibly not without Money. If he succeeds in this Intention, he is to be a Stranger to Day-light: His Pay will not enable him to make the Appearance which his Character requires; and his Duty calls him out only at those Hours when his Principal will not expose himself to the Air. To read the darkling Prayers at some City Church to a dozen sleepy Mendicants; or to perform the Burial Service over Wretches poisoned in Work-houses, and here thrown together into Holes. This, Sir, I am assured you would not propose to me as eligible; and in the Country it appears to me a Prospect not less disagreeable.

Alas! Sir, it is easy to see what is Duty, and what is Goodness; and in Theory it is easy also to propose sufficient Satisfaction in the Discharge

of it: But there are Ways of acting up to the best Character, and yet not submitting to things so intolerable. I confess to you that it would be a Pleasure, and a great one, to lead up a little innocent Congregation with one to Heaven; but let it be done by some one who can join in their Temporal as well as their Spiritual Concerns: I cannot. I am fond of Knowledge; and therefore I love Conversation: But I love it among those from whom I can improve: What must be my Life spent among a Number of Peasants, with whom I can hold no Conversation, and who will, for that Reason, call me proud, and pay the less Regard to my Admonitions, because they will naturally dislike my Person? I must be unhappy, and I must be the Cause of their being much more so.

This, Sir, is the Light in which I see what you recommend to me. Perhaps I am wrong; but to me nothing seems so little eligible: However, Sir, dispose me as you please. I shall be convinced, that having more Experience, and being less under the Influence of Passions in this Matter than myself, you will judge better of it. I shall submit, Sir, to whatever you propose to me: Nay, I shall much more than submit; I shall be perfectly content; for I am, and I shall continue to be in all Things,

SIR,

Your very obedient Son.

The CONCLUSION.

THUS has the Mind of that Youth who ſhall have thought proper to peruſe the whole Series of theſe Letters been led from the more immediate Connexion and Dependance of Child on Parents, younger on elder Relations, and the other natural Alliances which give Superiority and exact Obſervance, to the more remote Ones that are formed by Commerce and Society. Perhaps, he has not been unprofitably entertained with the ſeveral Circumſtances under which they affect People in the common Courſe of Life; ſince, from the Manner in which he ſees People of Senſe and Virtue have conducted themſelves under them, he will be enabled to form a Judgment how himſelf ſhould act under the ſame and the like Occaſions.

Example is the ſureſt and beſt Method of conveying Information: It affects the Reader more ſtrongly, and it makes a deeper Impreſſion than all other Methods, by as much as it is more familiar than all others, and more entertaining.

Moſt Incidents that may happen in any Station in Life have been brought upon the Carpet, as is ſaid, in one or other Part of this Correſpondence; and the ſeveral Letters which deliver the Conduct of the Perſons often on both Sides concerned in it, as they are, for the greater Part, genuine and real, ſerve, as it were, as Pictures drawn from the Life, and repreſent the Circumſtance to the Imagination more ſtrongly than it is poſſible that ſhould be done by any plain Narration, though ever ſo well conducted, or ſo elegantly told. We here ſee the Honeſt and Unſuſ-

unſuſpecting expoſed to the Diſingenuous and Deſigning; and if we find they fall by the Artifices practiſed againſt them, yet we ſee by what Means they might have eſcaped; and we ſhall therefore uſe thoſe Means if ourſelves at any Time fall into the like Danger.

We ſee what is to be expected from the Promiſes of great Men, or the Proteſtations of common Friendſhip; and we ſhall learn by the Fate of thoſe who have credited, or by the Caution of ſuch as have diſtruſted them, never to expect any thing from the one or from the other.

In tracing the Fate and Fortunes of the different Perſons characteriſed in the ſeveral Parts of the Correſpondence, we ſhall learn that very little Dependance is to be placed upon any except ourſelves; and that there never was a more uſeful Admonition than that of the Miller to his Son; *Depend upon nothing but what thou can'ſt earn, and thou wilt never be diſappointed.*

We ſhall ſee throughout the whole Courſe of the Letters, Induſtry and Integrity ſucceſsful, and Artifice and diſhoneſt Cunning end in Ruin. If there be any Inſtance in which it is otherwiſe, the Want of Caution will be found to have occaſioned it; and that Caution is the great Thing here inculcated. The Sum of the whole is, *Honeſty and Application are the ſure Way to Riches and to Reputation.*

APPENDIX.

PART I.

CARDS of Politeness.

CARD I.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an Airing.

MRS. *Allen*'s Compliments to Miss *Simpson*, hopes she shall have the Pleasure to hear she is not engaged for an Hour this Morning. Mrs. *Allen* has ordered the Coach at Twelve for an Airing through *Hyde-Park* and the *King's Road*, and if Miss *Simpson* will give her leave, will take her up at a Quarter after. Nothing can add more to the Enjoyment of such a Morning than her Company.

Monday, *Ten o'Clock.*

CARD II.

From a Lady to an intimate Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner.

The Party that were last Night at *Ranelagh*, dine with Mrs. *Forbes* To-morrow, and she entreats the Favour of dear Miss *Benson*'s Company. There is not one of the Company but has joined in the Request; so do not send any of your ready-made Apologies. I tell you all the Party dine with me; and you know who was one of them.

But

But why ſhould I ſuppoſe Miſs *Benſon* needs any farther Inducement than to know ſhe will make me happy in complying with my Requeſt?

Thurſday *Afternoon.*

CARD III.

An Excuſe from a Lady who had been engaged, and was obliged to diſappoint a Party.

Lady *Anne Ruſſell*'s Compliments wait on the moſt obliging Mrs. *Allſee.* She is incapable of expreſſing her Concern for the Miſtake of laſt Night, or of making any Apology for ſuch a Rudeneſs as ſhe has been guilty of. Begs Mrs. *Allſee* will believe that it was impoſſible for her to foreſee the Accident that prevented her from waiting on her, and as much impoſſible to give her any Notice of it. Lady *Anne* ſhall not think Mrs. *Allſee* has forgiven her, if ſhe does not appoint another Evening, when ſhe need not promiſe not to fail paying her Reſpects, where it is ſo much her Inclination to pay them.

Tueſday *Morning.*

CARD IV.

From a Lady to her Friend, requeſting the Pattern of an Handkerchief.

Mrs. *Shew* does herſelf the Honour to ſend her Compliments to Miſs *Burnett.* Hopes ſhe is very well; and flatters herſelf that ſhe has Good-nature enough to pardon this Impertinence. She begs to be favoured with the Pattern of the *Vandyke* Handkerchief which Miſs *Burnett* had on the other Night at *Hickford*'s. Mrs. *Shew* does not imagine this will fit upon any other Neck as it does on Miſs *Burnett*'s, but ſhe is ambitious to appear

like

like what is agreeable, if ſhe cannot arrive at the Thing itſelf; to which ſhe has indeed no Pretenſions.

Wedneſday *Morning*.

CARD V.

From a Lady with Patterns of a Handkerchief. In anſwer.

Miſs *Burnett*'s Compliments to the obliging Mrs. *Shew*. She has ſent her the Patterns of three *Vandykes*. That with the Collar is what ſhe had on at *Hickford*'s; but ſhe thinks the fringed one is prettier. As there is ſomething particular in the Way of cutting them out, Miſs *Burnett* ſends her Servant with the Patterns, whoſe Aſſiſtance ſhe begs Mrs. *Shew* will accept; and believe that ſhe underſtands this Requeſt as the greateſt Compliment.

Friday.

CARD VI.

From a Gentleman requeſting to be added to a Party, to a Lady who had propoſed it.

Mr. *Ford* does himſelf the Honour of making his Compliments to Mrs. *Willis*. He hopes ſhe is well; and that every body elſe of the Party for *Kendal-Houſe* is ſo. He heard of it this Moment; and thinks it hardly friendly of Mrs. *Willis* not to have propoſed him to be of it; but begs that he may be admitted. He would not aſk this if he had not the Honour to know the whole Party; and he flatters himſelf Mrs. *Willis* will not be the only one to refuſe it.

Friday *Evening*.

CARD

CARD VII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, who requeſted to be of a Party. In anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Willis*'s Compliments. Mr. *Ford* cannot be ignorant that it will be a Pleaſure to her to have him of the Company, but ſhe cannot anſwer for other People. Mrs. *Willis* is afraid he reckons, as they ſay, without his Hoſt, when he talks of all the Party liking it. If he would be quite determined, he is to aſk Miſs *Wyvill.* Mrs. *Willis* does not know what is the Matter between them, but ſomething is amiſs. If Mr. *Ford* goes, his Coach will be uſeful.

Sunday *Afternoon.*

CARD VIII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, deſiring him to take Tickets for a Play.

Miſs *Saunders* preſents her Compliments to Mr. *Wray*; and thinks ſhe is very civil that ſhe ſends five Cards at a Time. *Tueſday* is *Woodward*'s Benefit. She has a Box; and deſires Mr. *Wray* will diſpoſe of ſo many Tickets to People who may be decently ſeen in it: For no profeſſed Rakes will be admitted, himſelf excepted.

CARD IX.

From a Gentleman in anſwer to a Lady's deſiring him to take Tickets.

Wray does himſelf the Honour to ſend his Compliments to Miſs *Saunders*, and not to be leſs polite or generous than the Lady herſelf, he ſends as many Cards as ſhe did: He deſires ſhe will take the Tickets back again; and be taught by an Anſwer, which

like what is agreeable, if ſhe cannot arrive at the Thing itſelf; to which ſhe has indeed no Pretenſions.

Wedneſday *Morning*.

CARD V.

From a Lady with Patterns of a Handkerchief. In anſwer.

Miſs *Burnett*'s Compliments to the obliging Mrs. *Shew*. She has ſent her the Patterns of three *Vandykes*. That with the Collar is what ſhe had on at *Hickford*'s; but ſhe thinks the fringed one is prettier. As there is ſomething particular in the Way of cutting them out, Miſs *Burnett* ſends her Servant with the Patterns, whoſe Aſſiſtance ſhe begs Mrs. *Shew* will accept; and believe that ſhe underſtands this Requeſt as the greateſt Compliment.

Friday.

CARD VI.

From a Gentleman requeſting to be added to a Party, to a Lady who had propoſed it.

Mr. *Ford* does himſelf the Honour of making his Compliments to Mrs. *Willis*. He hopes ſhe is well; and that every body elſe of the Party for *Kendal-Houſe* is ſo. He heard of it this Moment; and thinks it hardly friendly of Mrs. *Willis* not to have propoſed him to be of it; but begs that he may be admitted. He would not aſk this if he had not the Honour to know the whole Party; and he flatters himſelf Mrs. *Willis* will not be the only one to refuſe it.

Friday *Evening*.

CARD

CARD VII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, who requeſted to be of a Party. In anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Willis*'s Compliments. Mr. *Ford* cannot be ignorant that it will be a Pleaſure to her to have him of the Company, but ſhe cannot anſwer for other People. Mrs. *Willis* is afraid he reckons, as they ſay, without his Hoſt, when he talks of all the Party liking it. If he would be quite determined, he is to aſk Miſs *Wyvill.* Mrs. *Willis* does not know what is the Matter between them, but ſomething is amiſs. If Mr. *Ford* goes, his Coach will be uſeful.

Sunday *Afternoon.*

CARD VIII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, deſiring him to take Tickets for a Play.

Miſs *Saunders* preſents her Compliments to Mr. *Wray*; and thinks ſhe is very civil that ſhe ſends five Cards at a Time. *Tueſday* is *Woodward*'s Benefit. She has a Box; and deſires Mr. *Wray* will diſpoſe of ſo many Tickets to People who may be decently ſeen in it: For no profeſſed Rakes will be admitted, himſelf excepted.

CARD IX.

From a Gentleman in anſwer to a Lady's deſiring him to take Tickets.

Wray does himſelf the Honour to ſend his Compliments to Miſs *Saunders*, and not to be leſs polite or generous than the Lady herſelf, he ſends as many Cards as ſhe did: He deſires ſhe will take the Tickets back again; and be taught by an Anſwer,

which

which no-body but one who was ſenſible ſhe knew his Sincerity, could make; that there is nothing ſo much below a Woman of Faſhion, as this putting off Tickets. The People are paid enough by their Maſters; and there is no Reaſon for this Diſtinction. Mrs. *Mills* has a Benefit this Day Se'nnight: *Wray* is to be there; and if he ſees Miſs *Saunders* there, will ſay ſhe is a good Woman; for that is Charity.

CARD X.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had ſupped with her and ſtaid late.

Mrs. *Jones*'s Compliments wait upon dear Miſs *Hall*, but ſhe has given Orders that ſhe ſhall not be diſturb'd. If Miſs *Hall* is up, ſhe would be glad to hear that ſhe found no Inconvenience from the late Hour to which Mrs. *Jones*'s Fondneſs of her Company kept her. If ſhe has a Head-ach from the Time, or a Cold from the going Home, Mrs. *Jones* will not eaſily forgive herſelf; if not, ſhe begs Miſs *Hall* will pardon her for the preſſing her to ſtay ſo late.

Thurſday, *Two o'Clock.*

CARD XI.

From a Lady in anſwer to the Compliments of her Friend, enquiring to know how ſhe did.

Miſs *Hall* is extremely obliged to the polite and friendly Mrs. *Jones* for her kind Enquiry after her Health. She has the Pleaſure to tell that Lady, that ſhe never was ſo happy as ſhe was laſt Night; nor ever in better Health than ſhe is this Morning. Begs that her ſincereſt Reſpects may be acceptable; and hopes ſhe ſhall have the Pleaſure of ſeeing her in *Bury-Street* very ſoon.

CARD

CARD XII.

An Invitation to a Party for Cards. From one Lady to another.

Mrs. *Thompson* presents her Compliments to Mrs. *Millar*; hopes she is well, and has been so during the many Months in which she has heard nothing from her. Three or four Friends will be at Mr. *Thompson*'s this Afternoon to play at friendly Whist; and nothing can add to the Pleasure of the Party so much as Mrs. *Millar*'s Company.

Friday *Afternoon*.

CARD XIII.

In answer to an Invitation to Cards, *declining it. In answer to the former.*

Mrs. *Millar* returns her sincerest Respects to Mrs. *Thompson*; is obliged to her for the strange and unexpected Visit of a Message; but confesses she had rather have been remembered on any other Occasion. Mrs. *Thompson* knows she has a settled Aversion to Cards; and when she has the Happiness to meet with her, must be most displeased with them, because they take the Place of a Conversation at once entertaining and instructive. She begs to be excused on the present Occasion; and shall be happy to obey any other Summons.

CARD XIV.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, sending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards.

Mrs. *Bowden*'s Compliments to Mr. *Price*. She has a Party for Cards To-morrow, about four Tables; and cannot think of such an Evening, without

without ſetting him down as one of the Party. Hopes he is not engaged.

Tueſday *Morning*.

CARD XV.

From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promiſing to come.

Price has the Honour of Mrs. *Bowden*'s Card. He thinks himſelf extremely obliged in the Remembrance, and will certainly do himſelf the Pleaſure of waiting on her early.

CARD XVI.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards on the ſame Day.

Mrs. *Bowden* preſents her ſincereſt Reſpects to Mr. *Cray*. She has a few Friends engaged for this Evening; about four Tables; and thinks it no more than Juſtice to that Eſteem ſhe has for Mr. *Cray*, to tell him of it. Begs that he will make no Apology, for ſhe abſolutely depends upon him.

CARD XVII.

In anſwer to an Invitation for Cards on the ſame Day. From a Gentleman to a Lady.

Cray returns his Compliments to the moſt obliging Mrs. *Bowden* with the ſame Sincerity. He ſhould have believed his Company as deſirable as her Politeneſs is pleaſed to tell him it is, if he had been honoured with her Card the Day before. But as it is, he cannot avoid confeſſing that he has a Sort of Engagement for the Evening; and

it

it is not poſſible that he can do himſelf the Honour of waiting on Mrs. *Bowden*.

CARD XVIII.

From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair.

Simmonds does himſelf the Honour of commiſſioning his Compliments to the adorable Miſs *Wilſon*. As he had the Honour of conducting her laſt Night out of the Box, he cannot do himſelf the Violence to ſuppreſs his Compliments and Enquiries after her Health this Morning. He hopes this Meſſage will find her in perfect Health; that ſhe caught no Cold; and that it will not be an Age before ſhe ſhews herſelf again to the World.

Saturday *Morning*.

CARD XIX.

From a Lady to a Gentleman. In anſwer to an impertinent Civility.

Miſs *Wilſon* has the Honour of Mr. *Simmonds's* Meſſage. The Elegance of the Paper is raviſhing. She is not poſſeſſed of any of theſe ornamented Cards; nor has a ſingle drooping Cupid into whoſe Hand to put her Civilities. She thanks Mr. *Simmonds* for his unexpected Politeneſs; and as ſhe is obliged to return her Compliments on a paltry Two of Hearts, has ordered her Footman in his Way to call at the Apothecary's, and for Fear of the delicate Mr. *Simmonds*'s fainting at the Sight of the Card, to take with him a Bottle of Sal-Volatile.

CARD XX.

From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill. To the Lady's Brother.

Miſs *Williams* takes the Liberty of ſending her Compliments to Mr. *Brounker*. She has the Miſfortune to hear that her dear Friend his Siſter is very ill. Does not know that it may be proper to trouble her with a Meſſage; and begs that ſhe may know from Mr. *Brounker* how that Lady does. She is very unhappy that ſhe did not hear of this ſooner, that ſhe might have taken earlier Opportunities of teſtifying her real Concern.

CARD XXI.

In anſwer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Siſter.

Mr. *Brounker* thinks himſelf extremely honoured in Miſs *Williams*'s Card; and were the Occaſion any thing but what it is, ſhould call it a happy one to bring it. He has the Pleaſure to inform that Lady that Miſs *Brounker* is better than ſhe has been, and, as one of the Phyſicians thinks, out of Danger; the other, he fears, thought leſs favourably.

APPENDIX.

PART II.

CARDS of Resentment.

CARD XXII.

From a Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to one who was once an Acquaintance.

MR. *Lennox* was surprised to hear Miss *Watson* say, that Mr. *Fowke* had told her, an Acquaintance of his was unhappy for her, and that he meant *him* by that Word. It is a Liberty that Mr. *Lennox* would be glad Mr. *Fowke* would not any more take with his Name, and he should be most satisfied if that Gentleman would never mention it at all; Silence from certain Persons being the only Civility.

CARD XXIII.

From a Gentleman insulted after an Act of Friendship. In answer to the former.

I told Miss *Watson*, *Lennox* was a Gentleman, and my Acquaintance: They were both Lies; and had I known you at that Time, I should have been a Rascal for saying so. I can guess your Reason for this Insolence: It is because I did not cut your Brother's Throat for his ill Behaviour the other Night; but he was drunk, and your Relation. I did not know you was so eager to get into his Estate: But there is nothing in which I was not mistaken in my Thoughts of you.

CARD

CARD XXIV.

From a Gentleman, whose Rudeness had been resented. In answer to the former.

Mr. *Lennox* cannot be surprised at any thing from Mr. *Fowke*, after what he has been told of the Transaction at which he hints: But if any thing could have been unexpected, it would have been such Words from such an Hand. Mr. *Lennox* hopes these Sentiments are confined within his own Breast; for if he should hear that Breath had been given to them in any Company, the Consequence might be very disagreeable.

CARD XXV.

From a Gentleman, after a second insolent Message. In answer to the former.

When you and I meet, which I suppose will hardly be a Day first, you will find two Things, that I am no Coward, and that you are a Bully. I am assured of this being the Consequence as much as if it had already happened; nor is there any thing you can do will make me think either better or worse of you.

Fowke.

CARD XXVI.

From a Gentleman who had been very rude. In answer to a Card of Resentment.

Mr. *Lennox* is sensible he hath been in the wrong in two Cards which he hath sent to Mr. *Fowke*. He begs they may be burnt, and the Contents of them forgotten. He has, since the writing of them, heard the Affair at *George*'s represented in quite

quite another Light; and is very ſorry for the Effect of his firſt Miſunderſtanding. He is ſenſible of his Error, and begs that he and Mr. *Fowke* may live as they uſed to do. He repeats the Entreaty that every thing may be forgotten.

CARD XXVII.

From a Gentleman who had been inſulted. In anſwer to a Meſſage of Submiſſion.

Mr. *Fowke* is not ſurpriſed that Mr. *Lennox* ſhould be ſenſible of his Error; but he is ſorry a Man he once called his Friend could be guilty of it. Mr. *Lennox*'s laſt Card only confirms him in the Opinion which he conceived from the ſecond. And all that he has farther to ſay is, that he ſhall not after this remember there ever was ſuch a Man in the World. This will not be difficult, ſince there is no ſuch *Man* as the ſuppoſed Mr. *Lennox*.

CARD XXVIII.

From a Lady who had been ſlighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady.

Mrs. *Savage* is ſorry there ſhould happen any Occaſion of her troubling Miſs *Knightly* with a Card, but ſhe has forgotten the Direction of Mrs. *Ekins*, from whom ſhe borrowed ſome Books which ſhe is deſirous to return. She begs Miſs *Knightly*'s Pardon for this Meſſage, and for the Trouble ſhe has given in leaving two or three Cards at her Door, and promiſes to be no farther impertinent.

CARD

CARD XXIX.

From a Lady, in answer to a Message from an Acquaintance, who supposed herself neglected.

Miss *Knightly* sends her Compliments to Mrs. *Savage*, and begs she will believe that she is most extremely concerned to have received a Card from her with so much Resentment. Miss *Knightly* will not add to the Cause of her Displeasure so much as to suppose that it is without Foundation; but whatever may have been her Fault, she does most seriously and truly assure Mrs. *Savage* it was not any intended Disrespect. Miss *Knightly* will wait on Mrs. *Savage* To-morrow Morning to beg Pardon, and a Continuation of an Acquaintance which has been always very dear to her.

CARD XXX.

From a Lady who had been kept up too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play.

Miss *Norris*'s Compliments to Mrs. *Savary*, and though she said nothing of her making her wait last Night to that immoderate Time, cannot but express herself To-day as not only concerned, but surprised that Lady would treat her so. She cannot think the Middle of a third Act a proper Time of going to a Play, and of all People she would be the last to do what should look particular. She begs Mrs. *Savary* will not take it amiss that she excuses herself from the Engagement of *Thursday*. There is Time to add another to the Party, and Miss *Norris* positively will not go.

CARD

CARD XXXI.

An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. In answer to the former.

Mrs. *Savary* presents her Compliments, and begs the good-natured Miss *Norris* will overlook what she is very sensible was extremely wrong. Assures Miss *Norris* it was neither by Design nor Negligence that she was kept so late; but a Visitor, quite unexpected, and who had a Right to much more than her Complaisance, to her Duty, interfered. This she should have mentioned last Night, if an Opportunity had offered, but begs it may be believed, as it is exactly the Fault; and entreats Miss *Norris* not to think of breaking the agreeable Engagement for *Thursday*.

FINIS.

Lately published,

I. MADAME de Maintenon's Letters, 2 Vols. Price 6s.

II The Life of Madame de Maintenon. In Two Parts, complete. Price 3s. 6d.

III. M. de Voltaire's Letters on the English Nation. Price 3s.

IV. Monf. de Crebillon's Letters. Price 3s.

V. Watfon's Animal World Difplayed; or, The Hiftory of Living Creatures, viz. Birds, Beafts, Fifhes, &c. defcribed. Illuftrated with elegant Copper-Plates. A Work intended for the Information of his prefent Majefty, when Prince of Wales, to whom it is dedicated; and will be found, it is hoped, agreeably and ufefully to engage the Attention of Youth, at the fame Time that it will keep frefh in the Memory of thofe who have ftudied the Subject, all that is material concerning it. The correct Figures alfo with which this Work is ornamented, will be of Service to all thofe who are to repref ent fuch Creatures in the Arms of Noble Families, and the feveral Works of Art. Price 3s.

VI. Spectacle de la Nature, or Nature Difplayed; being Difcourfes on fuch Particulars of Natural Hiftory as were thought moft proper to excite the Curiofity, and form the Minds of Youth. 7 Vol. with Copper-Plates. Price 1l. 1s.

VII. A New Hiftory of England, by Queftion and Anfwer; extracted from the moft celebrated Englifh Hiftorians, particularly M. Rapin de Thoyras. The Eleventh Edition, with the Addition of five Sheets, containing the glorious Reign of George II. adorned with a new Set of 32 Copper-Plates, repref enting the moft remarkable Incidents in the Englifh Hiftory, with the Heads of all the Kings and Queens. Price 4s. with Cuts, and 3s. without Cuts, bound.

VIII. A New Roman Hiftory, by Queftion and Anfwer. Extracted from antient Authors, and the moft celebrated among the Moderns. Adorned with 16 Copper-Plates, repref enting the moft remarkable Occurrences in the Roman Hiftory. Price 3s. 6d. with, and 3s. without Cuts, bound.

IX. A Hiftory of the cruel Sufferings of Proteftants, and others, by Popifh Perfecutions, in various Countries. By Queftion and Anfwer. Written principally for Schools. Recommended by the late excellent Dr. Stephen Hales, and other eminent Men of Learning. By the Author of the Hiftory of England and Roman Hiftory. Price 3s. bound.

X. The Hiftory of Greece, by Way of Queftion and Anfwer. For the Ufe of Schools. Price 2s. 6d.

XI. Pamela; or, Virtue Rewarded. In a Series of Familiar Letters, from a beautiful young Damfel to her Parents. Publifhed in order to cultivate the Principles of Virtue and Religion in the Minds of the Youth of both Sexes. 4 Vols. 12mo. Price 12s.

XII. Clariffa; or, The Hiftory of a young Lady: Comprehending the moft important Concerns of Private Life. 8 Vols. 12mo. 1l. 4s.

XIII. The Hiftory of Sir Charles Grandifon, in a Series of Letters. In feven Volumes, Twelves. Price 1l. 1s.

XIV Don Quixote. Tranfla ed by Dr. Smollet. Three Vols. 4to. With a Set of fine new Cuts.

[illegible] Edition in Twelves, with Cuts, 4 Vols. Price 12s.